**LOPE DE VEGA  
*El Animal de Hungría***

Personajes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| *TEODOSIA, reina* |  |
| *FAUSTINA* |  |
| *LAURO* |  |
| *EL REY DE HUNGRÍA (Rey)* |  |
| *UN MONTERO* |  |
| *FULGENCIO, español* |  |
| *ARFINDO, español* |  |
| *PLÁCIDO, español* |  |
| *FELIPE* |  |
| *SELVAGIO* |  |
| *LLORENTE* |  |
| *BARTOLO* |  |
| *BENITO* |  |
| *PABLOS* |  |
| *EL REY DE INGLATERRA (Rey Inglés)* |  |
| *PASCUADA* |  |
| *ROSAURA* |  |
| *VELARDO* |  |
| *TIRSO* |  |
| *RISELO* |  |
| *SILVANA* |  |
| *UN ALCALDE* |  |
| *FENICIO* |  |
| *UN EMBAJADOR DE BARCELONA* |  |
| *LIDIO, paje* |  |
| *CELIO, paje* |  |
| *EL ALMIRANTE DE HUNGRÍA* |  |
| *UN JUSTICIA* |  |
| *UN ESCRIBANO* |  |
| *EL PRÍNCIPE DE ESCOCIA* |  |
| *BARBERO* |  |
| *PREGONERO* |  |
| *FABIO* |  |
| *ALCAIDE* |  |
| *CRIADA* |  |
| *ESCUDERO del rey de Inglaterra* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **Acto I** | |
|  | |
| *Sale TEODOSIA, vestida de pieles, y LAURO, tras ella, con un venablo* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Valedme ligeros pies |  | | que otras veces me habéis dado |  | | la vida con interés |  | | del fin con que la he guardado, |  | | que no porque vida es. | 5 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Detente, monstruo espantoso! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, mancebo generoso!, |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 130v* | | | |  | | ¿no te da, el verme, temor? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es el natural valor |  | | más que el temor poderoso: | 10 | | soy noble, aunque humilde miras |  | | mi traje. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A qué empresa aspiras? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A matarte o a prenderte. |  | | *(Descubre el rostro, apartando los cabellos)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Matarasmedesta suerte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  | | --- | | ¡Santo Dios! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué te admiras? | 15 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De ver tu rara belleza. |  | | ¿Es posible que ha crïado |  | | la varia naturaleza, |  | | en este monte nevado, |  | | tal rostro en tanta fiereza? | 20 | | Tú, de quien los labradores |  | | huyeron por tantos años: |  | | más que para dar temores |  | | eras para hacerte engaños |  | | y para decirte amores. | 25 | | Dame de ti misma nuevas |  | | si es bien que este amor me debas; |  | | que, en lo exterior que se mira, |  | | o eres la hermosa Filira |  | | o aquella sfinge de Tebas: | 30 | | ¿es posible que has robado |  | | tanto pan, tanto ganado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi sustento procuré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temor de villanos fue... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solo temor me ha guardado. | 35 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando con alas te viera, |  | | pensara que eras harpía: |  | | cielo en rostro, en cuerpo fiera, |  | | y, en las armas y osadía, |  | | con Hércules compitiera. | 40 | | Y si te viera en la mar, |  | | pensara que eras sirena |  | | para cantar y encantar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que mi desdicha ordena, |  | | no pudo el tiempo escusar. | 45 | | Bien sé que no has de dejarme, |  | | pues te atreviste a seguirme |  | | y, siguiéndome, mirarme; |  | | y ansí, quiero apercebirme |  | | a obligarte y declararme. | 50 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablas a mi pensamiento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estame, mancebo, atento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No solo yo lo estaré: |  | | pero cuanto aquí se ve; |  | | hasta las aves y el viento. | 55 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy la reina Teodosia, |  | | mujer, ¡que nunca lo fuera!, |  | | de Primislao, rey de Hungría. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, ¿tú eres la Reina? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente, por Dios, mancebo, | 60 | | hasta que mi historia sepas; |  | | que aunque es pública en el mundo, |  | | quiero que de mí la entiendas. |  | | Recién casada y venida |  | | a Hungría, de Ingalaterra, | 65 | | sentí soledad notable |  | | de mi tierra en tierra ajena. |  | | Rogué al Rey que me trujese |  | | una hermana más pequeña, |  | | con licencia de mi padre, | 70 | | por consolarme con ella. |  | | Partió el Rey, trujo a Faustina, |  | | y, por el camino, ciega |  | | del valor de Primislao, |  | | a envidiar mi bien comienza. | 75 | | Llegó a Hungría y mi alegría |  | | hizo a su venida fiestas, |  | | aunque ella en su corazón |  | | hacía a mi muerte exequias. |  | | Entristeciose conmigo | 80 | | cuanto me alegré con ella; |  | | de su tristeza en mi casa |  | | echaba culpa a la ausencia. |  | | Creció la envidia y los celos |  | | hasta que, cayendo enferma, | 85 | | mi esposo la visitaba, |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 131r* | | | |  | | que era la salud más cierta. |  |  |  |  | | Finalmente cierto día |  |  |  |  | | le dijo que, en mi primera |  |  |  |  | | edad, amé al rey de Escocia, | 90 |  |  |  | | y que estaba descontenta |  |  |  |  | | de tenerle por marido; |  |  |  |  | | para lo cual, por mil letras, |  |  |  |  | | le persuadía viniese |  |  |  |  | | con dos personas secretas | 95 |  |  |  | | donde, para que me hablase, |  |  |  |  | | le daría entrada y puerta, |  |  |  |  | | de noche, por un jardín; |  |  |  |  | | y que si con gente inglesa |  |  |  |  | | y suya venir quisiese, | 100 |  |  |  | | le daría la cabeza |  |  |  |  | | de Primislao, mi marido, |  |  |  |  | | como de Scila se cuenta. |  |  |  |  | | Creyolo el Rey, que era fácil, |  |  |  |  | | y porque vio contrahechas | 105 |  |  |  | | algunas cartas, o acaso |  |  |  |  | | porque ya adoraba en ella, |  |  |  |  | | avisando a dos crïados |  |  |  |  | | de confïanza, a estas sierras |  |  |  |  | | me trujeron para echarme | 110 |  |  |  | | a las más feroces bestias. |  |  |  |  | | Juntaron muchas y, en fin, |  |  |  |  | | me dejaron en las presas |  |  |  |  | | de sus dientes, una noche, |  |  |  |  | | y entre sus uñas sangrientas. | 115 |  |  |  | | Volvieron a Primislao |  |  |  |  | | diciéndole que era muerta. |  |  |  |  | | Pero mirando los cielos |  |  |  |  | | mi desdicha y mi inocencia, |  |  |  |  | | permitieron que, a mis pies | 120 |  |  |  | | mansos y humildes, las fieras |  |  |  |  | | me halagasen y me diesen |  |  |  |  | | consuelo entre tantas penas. |  |  |  |  | | Cobré aliento y con algunas |  |  |  |  | | me fui, mancebo, a sus cuevas, | 125 |  |  |  | | donde por sus propias manos |  |  |  |  | | comí el fruto destas selvas. |  |  |  |  | | Pasados algunos meses, |  |  |  |  | | las pieles de las ovejas, |  |  |  |  | | cabras y otros animales, | 130 |  |  |  | | de mil que trujeron muertas, |  |  |  |  | | curé al sol, y hice vestidos |  |  |  |  | | con que bajé de la sierra |  |  |  |  | | a ver gente y buscar pan |  |  |  |  | | por las humildes aldeas. | 135 |  |  |  | | Los pastores, que no habían |  |  |  |  | | visto una fiera tan nueva, |  |  |  |  | | dieron en hüir de mí; |  |  |  |  | | aunque, en las verdes riberas |  |  |  |  | | deste arroyuelo que lava | 140 |  |  |  | | los troncos desta alameda, |  |  |  |  | | cogí un villano una tarde, |  |  |  |  | | de quien supe, aunque por fuerza, |  |  |  |  | | que se casó con mi hermana |  |  |  |  | | el Rey: perdona que vengan | 145 |  |  |  | | lágrimas a interrumpir |  |  |  |  | | las palabras a la lengua. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con justa causa tus ojos, |  | | como mar de tantas penas, |  | | en el nácar de sus niñas | 150 | | crían tan hermosas perlas. |  | | Pero prosigue tu historia... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parió Faustina contenta |  | | dos o tres veces, y todos |  | | sus hijos dicen que llegan | 155 | | a cumplir un año el día |  | | que me echaron a las fieras, |  | | y que no pasan de allí; |  | | y espero que también sea |  | | en esta ocasión; que dicen | 160 | | que el parto de un hijo espera |  | | porque está pronosticado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No llores; que si te dejas |  | | llevar, señora, del llanto |  | | a tan profunda tristeza, | 165 | | vendrás a acabar la vida |  | | antes que venganza veas |  | | de una hermana tan crüel; |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 131v* | | | |  | | que tan injustas ofensas |  |  |  |  | | deben de cansar el cielo, | 170 |  |  |  | | cuyas divinas orejas |  |  |  |  | | sin duda están a tus voces |  |  |  |  | | en esta ocasión abiertas, |  |  |  |  | | pues permitió que saliese, |  |  |  |  | | en tal ocasión como esta, | 175 |  |  |  | | a caza por estos montes; |  |  |  |  | | y que bastasen las fuerzas |  |  |  |  | | de mi valor a seguirte, |  |  |  |  | | pues no hay hombre en esta tierra |  |  |  |  | | que de la cueva en que vives | 180 |  |  |  | | ose acercarse una legua: |  |  |  |  | | suplícoteque a mi casa, |  |  |  |  | | no lejos desta alameda, |  |  |  |  | | vengas a vivir conmigo; |  |  |  |  | | que, si por vivir secreta | 185 |  |  |  | | en estos oscuros montes |  |  |  |  | | sin humano trato albergas, |  |  |  |  | | mejor podrás en mi casa, |  |  |  |  | | donde solamente quedan |  |  |  |  | | crïados míos que labran | 190 |  |  |  | | estos campos y estas huertas. |  |  |  |  | | Estoy recién heredado |  |  |  |  | | de mis padres, que Dios tenga: |  |  |  |  | | podré servirte con joyas |  |  |  |  | | y con vestidos de seda; | 195 |  |  |  | | descansarás de los años |  |  |  |  | | que entre esas pieles te acuestas, |  |  |  |  | | bebiendo salobres aguas, |  |  |  |  | | comiendo silvestres yerbas. |  |  |  |  | | ¿Qué respondes? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que mi suerte, | 200 | | que a tanto mal me condena, |  | | descubrirá presto al Rey |  | | y aquella tirana reina |  | | que vive esta vida triste; |  | | y aunque me está bien perderla, | 205 | | por no perder lo esperado, |  | | permíteme que la tenga, |  | | donde ya por las costumbres |  | | no siento tanto las penas, |  | | y dame, pues eres noble, | 210 | | palabra y fe verdadera |  | | que no dirás a ninguno |  | | que soy Teodosia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No creas |  | | que seré tan inhumano: |  | | sólo te pido licencia | 215 | | para verte y regalarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Podrás venir a mi cueva |  | | cuando quisieres; mas mira, |  | | hidalgo, que solo vengas. |  | | Y dime tu nombre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lauro. | 220 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y es muy justo que lo seas |  | | para que, de tantos rayos, |  | | segura la vida tenga |  | | a la sombra de tus hojas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gente parece que suena: | 225 | | echa por aqueste arroyo |  | | y yo por estas acequias. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los cielos te guarden, Lauro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodosia, el cielo te vuelva |  | | a tu marido a tus brazos, | 230 | | tu corona a tu cabeza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien deja a Dios sus venganzas, |  | | tales esperanzas tenga; |  | | que nunca sucede bien |  | | a quien vengarse desea. | 235 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Éntrense; y salen SELVAGIO y BARTOLO, alcaldes, LLORENTE y BENITO: todos villanos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siéntense todos primero |  | | que el concejo se proponga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alto los asientos ponga, |  | | por orden, el pregonero; |  | | y no entiendan en la Corte | 240 | | que nos ganan en saber |  | | concejo y cabildo hacer |  | | para lo que al pueblo importa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siéntese, Llorente, aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Téngolo a mucho favor. | 245 | | | |
| —fol. 132r→ | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Demás de ser regidor, |  | | podéis estar junto a mí, |  | | porque os tengo voluntad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Benito, sentaos también. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donde quiera estaré bien: | 250 | | el concejo escomenzad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Primeramente querría |  | | que un médico se trujese, |  | | y salario se le diese; |  | | que no es bien que cada día | 255 | | vayan con los orinales |  | | las mujeres a la Corte; |  | | que más se paga de porte |  | | que acá costaran los males. |  | | Y como el pulso no va | 260 | | en la orina (y todo es nada |  | | porque toda alborotada |  | | es fuerza que llegue allá) |  | | querría que aquí viviese |  | | y cara a cara curase, | 265 | | y que el pueblo se animase |  | | a que salario se diese; |  | | porque es sin ver el doliente |  | | el pretendelle curar |  | | lo mismo que sentenciar | 270 | | en ausencia un delincuente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tiene Selvagio razón: |  | | médico se busque luego |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  | | --- | | Lo mismo os ruego. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo os ruego |  | | que no pongáis dilación: | 275 | | que es el médico, aunque diga |  | | el pueblo de su virtud, |  | | alcalde de la salud |  | | que sus delitos castiga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También a mí me parece | 280 | | que haya en aqueste lugar |  | | un maestro de danzar; |  | | que por momentos se ofrece |  | | con las danzas ocasión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A fe que en lo cierto dais; | 285 | | y pues de danzas tratáis, |  | | y con tanta devoción |  | | celebráis el santo día |  | | de Dios, ¿qué fiestas tenéis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los autos; que ya sabéis | 290 | | que es la mayor alegría. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién los compone? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El barbero, |  | | que ha sido medio escolar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Váyanle luego a llamar! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Idlo a llamar, pregonero. | 295 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Después que se hacen las fiestas |  | | de Dios con tal devoción, |  | | mejores los años son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues háganse buenas estas; |  | | que yo quiero de mi parte | 300 | | ayudar al gasto bien. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entra el BARBERO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Los regidores también? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PREGONERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos me mandan llamarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios guarde a vuesas mercedes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, Pablos, albéitar nuestro, | 305 | | que por acertado y diestro |  | | sangrar al Gran Turco puedes!, |  | | ¿cómo va de las sangrías |  | | de las ninfas del Parnaso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Trabajo en sangrarlos paso; | 310 | | que no hay vena los más días. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo de los autos va? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  | | --- | | Yo no los hago. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque no hacellos juré, |  | | y lo voy cumpliendo ya. | 315 | | Si queréis historia humana |  | | de la dama y el galán |  | | que peregrinando van |  | | por senda segura y llana: |  | | yo lo haré. Pero otra cosa | 320 | | que, por ser alta y sutil, |  | | ponga en confusión a mil: |  | | hoy cesa en verso y en prosa; |  | | y aun las humanas, muy presto, |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 132v* | | | |  | | también las pienso dejar, | 325 |  |  |  | | por no me ver censurar |  |  |  |  | | ni ser a nadie molesto. |  |  |  |  | | Yo fui primero inventor |  |  |  |  | | de la Comedia en Hungría; |  |  |  |  | | que las que primero había | 330 |  |  |  | | eran sin gracia y primor. |  |  |  |  | | Y tras haber enseñado |  |  |  |  | | el estilo que hoy se ve, |  |  |  |  | | y corregido el que fue, |  |  |  |  | | de Vega me he vuelto en Prado; | 335 |  |  |  | | que cuando vengo a tener |  |  |  |  | | fruto de mil escritores, |  |  |  |  | | hay mil que dejan las flores |  |  |  |  | | y andan buscando alcacer. |  |  |  |  | | Es fuerte cosa que intente | 340 |  |  |  | | dar gusto a toda el aldea, |  |  |  |  | | y que un inorante sea |  |  |  |  | | curioso y impertinente. |  |  |  |  | | No quiero tener oficio |  |  |  |  | | que a muchos ha de agradar | 345 |  |  |  | | pudiéndome yo ocupar |  |  |  |  | | en más seguro ejercicio; |  |  |  |  | | que hay hombre que piensa aquí, |  |  |  |  | | y más si entiende un soneto, |  |  |  |  | | que no puede ser discreto, | 350 |  |  |  | | y no dice mal de mí. |  |  |  |  | | Comprar quiero unos antojos |  |  |  |  | | para mirar a lo sabio, |  |  |  |  | | torciendo a lo falso el labio |  |  |  |  | | y encapotando los ojos. | 355 |  |  |  | | A los que merced me han hecho |  |  |  |  | | yo los sabré celebrar |  |  |  |  | | dándoles justo lugar |  |  |  |  | | en el papel y en el pecho. |  |  |  |  | | A los demás que no agrada | 360 |  |  |  | | mi intención, les digo, en suma, |  |  |  |  | | que quiero colgar la pluma |  |  |  |  | | como otros cuelgan la espada. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pardiez que tiene razón! |  | | Siempre la patria es ingrata. | 365 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un tigre a sus hijos trata |  | | con más piedad y afición. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por muchos que os quieren bien, |  | | perdonad con pecho igual |  | | algunos que dicen mal | 370 | | y querranos bien también. |  | | A las costumbres del mundo |  | | no tratéis de dar consejo, |  | | que ha muchos años que es viejo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Saben las musas que fundo | 375 | | en agradar mi intención |  | | a los sabios y discretos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quereisme hacer mil sonetos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  | | --- | | ¿Mil? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escuchad la razón: |  | | al Rey los quiero envïar. | 380 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hay allá otros mejores; |  | | y a tan pobres labradores |  | | nunca los dejan entrar. |  | | Pero yo los quiero hacer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y cuándo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dentro de un hora. | 385 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  | | --- | | ¿Un hora? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y menos, y agora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Callad, que no puede ser; |  | | que a muchos oigo decir |  | | que los que componen, sudan, |  | | gruñen, gimen y trasudan | 390 | | como quien quiere parir. |  | | Y que, empezando un soneto |  | | por Navidad, fin le dan |  | | la víspera de San Juan, |  | | y que no sale perfeto. | 395 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fáltales el natural |  | | que da cielo a quien él quiere. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUAL | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | Aunque el concejo se altere |  | | he de entrar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PREGONERO. | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Teneos, Pascual! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entra PASCUAL, villano)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUAL | |  | | --- | | No hay que tener. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, | 400 | |  | | | | | | *fol. 133r* | | | |  | | que os traigo una buena nueva |  |  |  |  | | para que albricias me deba |  |  |  |  | | todo el lugar. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso no; |  | | que yo las haré pagar, |  | | porque debellas es ley | 405 | | de ingratos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hoy viene el Rey |  | | a nuestro monte a cazar! |  | | Y pienso que, hoy también, |  | | que aunque tan preñada estaba, |  | | Faustina le acompañaba. | 410 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal fuego la queme, amén; |  | | que por ella dieron muerte |  | | a la Reina sin razón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gozad la buena ocasión: |  | | habladle y haced de suerte | 415 | | que maten este animal, |  | | pues traen tantos monteros, |  | | perros y lebreles fieros, |  | | y cesará tanto mal |  | | como padece el aldea | 420 | | y toda la serranía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ayer Lorenza venía, |  | | que ya sabéis que no es fea, |  | | con una carga de pan, |  | | y al camino le salió: | 425 | | huyó y el pan le dejó. |  | | Volvió a la tarde Silván |  | | y anduvo todo el camino, |  | | y aun el pollino no halló: |  | | que todo el pan se comió, | 430 | | costal, albarda y pollino. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es cosa para sufrir: |  | | háblese al Rey. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién irá? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Viene cerca? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PASCUAL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cerca está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues los dos podemos ir, | 435 | | aunque yo temo turbarme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y qué importa que os turbéis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien será que lo penséis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con vós quiero aconsejarme, |  | | que sois hombre que ha estudiado. | 440 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARBERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, que por el camino |  | | os diré lo que imagino: |  | | ni largo que cause enfado |  | | ni breve que no se entienda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy muere aqueste animal. | 445 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por velle en este arenal |  | | tendido, daré mi hacienda. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Éntrense; y salgan, con mucho acompañamiento, por un palenque, algunos cazadores con perros de traílla y otros con aves; y detrás, en un sillón, FAUSTINA, y el REY DE HUNGRÍA a caballo. Apéanse en el teatro)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MONTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, con dulce y agradable acento, |  | | bastante a deshacer todos los daños |  | | del cansancio y calor, refresca el viento | 450 | | una fuente que hiciera mil engaños |  | | a la hermosura loca de Narciso, |  | | y guarnécenla enebros y castaños. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es todo aqueste prado un paraíso |  | | donde parece que naturaleza | 455 | | mostrar su mano artificiosa quiso. |  | | | |
| —fol. 133v→ | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes que de la sierra la aspereza |  | | subas, mi bien, en esta verde falda |  | | descansa; y honre el prado tu belleza. |  | | Mira cómo le sirve de guirnalda | 460 | | nieve escarchada como plata pura |  | | y se baña los pies en esmeralda. |  | | Mira por esa parte la espesura |  | | de mil sombrosas hayas, y estas fuentes |  | | que espejos quieren ser de tu hermosura. | 465 | | Y cómo tantas aves diferentes |  | | repiten en unísona armonía |  | | del dulce amor los tiernos accidentes. |  | | Y que, envidiosos de su melodía, |  | | cantan las aguas y responde el valle | 470 | | con los ecos que aprende todo el día. |  | | Mira esta verde y deleitosa calle |  | | de álamos negros; y, este prado, mira, |  | | donde apenas hay flor que no se halle: |  | | aquí divino olor el lirio espira, | 475 | | el jacinto oriental y la azucena, |  | | con granos de oro que la vista admira; |  | | la estrella mar y la violeta amena, |  | | con el jazmín y la purpúrea rosa |  | | teñida en sangre de su misma vena. | 480 | | Descansa, pues, aquí, querida esposa, |  | | porque subas mejor la inculta sierra |  | | en cayendo la siesta calurosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ningún regalo ni contento encierra |  | | toda aquesta hermosura que te iguale; | 485 | | ni todos los tesoros de la tierra. |  | | Sin el contento del amor no vale |  | | el sitio ameno, el prado ni la fuente, |  | | que en rayos de cristal del monte sale, |  | | un átomo de bien. Pero presente | 490 | | con que se goza todo el bien se aumenta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu vida el cielo, mi Faustina, aumente; |  | | que a mí ninguna cosa me contenta |  | | lejos de tu hermosura, en cuyos ojos |  | | el cuerpo vive, el alma se alimenta, | 495 | | la guerra es paz y gloria los enojos. |  | | | |
| —fol. 134r→ | |
|  | |
| *(Salen los alcaldes, SELVAGIO y BARTOLO, y LLORENTE con ellos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llegad con mucho cuidado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Traeislo bien aprendido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy bien lo traigo estodiado, |  | | mas todo se me ha caído | 500 | | en habiendo al Rey mirado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué gente es esa? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MONTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | labradores del aldea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hasnos de oír, por favor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ese tu nombre sea. | 505 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | No lo merece mejor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hasnos de ayudar ahora |  | | para matar una fiera |  | | que nuesos campos devora? |  | | ¿Hasnos también, porque quiera, | 510 | | de dar tu favor, señora? |  | | Es un animal que anida |  | | en este monte; tan fuerte |  | | que nos roba la comida, |  | | y, como le des la muerte, | 515 | | darasnos señor, la vida. |  | | Y si guerra hacer esperas: |  | | llevarasnos donde quieras |  | | y a servirte obligarasnos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Todo este lugar es asnos | 520 | | y todo este monte fieras. |  | | Días ha que se decía |  | | que deste monte en lo espeso |  | | aqueste animal había. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya su retrato anda impreso | 525 | | y se cantan cada día |  | | las coplas de sus traiciones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué en tantas ocasiones |  | | no le salís a matar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está muy pobre el lugar | 530 | | de rocines y lanzones. |  | | Y esta bestia no es de aquellas |  | | que no se saben guardar; |  | | que es como vós, no como ellas, |  | | pues sabe correr y hablar, | 535 | | y aun sabe forzar doncellas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Doncellas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no es que el miedo |  | | las ha obligado a mentir, |  | | más de seis decirte puedo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué forma tiene? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En decir | 540 | | su forma, temblando quedo. |  | | Él es como una persona, |  | | poco más a menos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien |  | | su simplicidad le abona. |  | | ¿Y hablara también? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También. | 545 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Es fuerte? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BARTOLO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A nadie perdona. |  | | Tiene el rostro hacia adelante, |  | | las espaldas hacia atrás |  | | y el cuerpo como un gigante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, que ocasión darás | 550 | | a que la Reina se espante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me da la fiera espanto, |  | | sino el sol y algún dolor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MONTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es fresco este prado tanto |  | | como aquel bosque, señor. | 555 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, cielo piadoso y santo! |  | | ¡Que no sé qué siento en mí! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si el bosque es mejor lugar: |  | | mejor, mi Faustina, allí, |  | | podrás la siesta pasar. | 560 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SELVAGIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echad, señor, por aquí, |  | | que yo sé bien la espesura, |  | | hasta el pie de las montañas: |  | | veréis con cuánta hermosura, |  | | entre lirios y espadañas, | 565 | | un arroyuelo murmura. |  | | Veréis zarzas intricadas |  | | donde las vides colgadas |  | | hacen lazos de mil modos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vayan a alojarse todos | 570 | | por las sombras enramadas |  | | mientras descansa mi esposa; |  | | y, en cayendo el sol ardiente |  | | desta siesta calurosa, |  | | acudirán a la fuente | 575 | |  | | | | | | *fol. 134v* | | | |  | | de aquesta arboleda hermosa. |  |  |  |  | | Iremos a ver si, acaso, |  |  |  |  | | hallamos este animal... |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Notables dolores paso... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no se ha de ir si es igual, | 580 | | en las alas, al Pegaso. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Éntrense, y quede allí el labrador LLORENTE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya por el bosque se van |  | | a buscar el arroyuelo |  | | en cuya orilla podrán |  | | pasar el sol; que, en el cielo, | 585 | | altos, sus rayos, están. |  | | Aunque mucho mejor fuera |  | | que alguno dél te pasara, |  | | ¡oh, tirana, injusta y fiera, |  | | más que la que el monte ampara | 590 | | y asombra nuestra ribera!; |  | | que esta, en fin, es animal |  | | que baja a buscar sustento, |  | | y tú mujer desigual |  | | de cuyo tirano intento | 595 | | nos resulta tanto mal: |  | | hiciste matar la hermosa |  | | Teodosia, del Rey esposa, |  | | santa, honesta y adorada |  | | de Hungría, y tu hermana amada, | 600 | | solo en ser mártir dichosa. |  | | Voces dan, mas es que allí |  | | va corriendo un jabalí; |  | | y ya el Rey y sus monteros |  | | le van siguiendo ligeros. | 605 | | Mas, ¡cielos!, ¡quién viene aquí!: |  | | ¿no es aqueste el animal |  | | espanto de toda Hungría? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entra TEODOSIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Detente! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hay desdicha igual! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No temas, hombre, confía; | 610 | | que no vengo a hacerte mal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, señor, por Dios le ruego |  | | que tenga piedad de mí! |  | | *[Aparte]* |  | | ¡Los ojos tiene de fuego! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Escúchame y vuelve en ti! | 615 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dejarame volver luego? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En oyéndome te irás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que quiere? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No más |  | | de saber qué gente es esta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que de la respuesta | 620 | | conmigo te enojarás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo?, ¿por qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sepa que son |  | | el Rey y aquella tirana |  | | que fue de Teodosia hermana, |  | | que quiere hacerle Anteón | 625 | | en figura de Dïana; |  | | que de este monte han venido |  | | villanos que le han contado |  | | lo que ha robado y comido, |  | | y darle muerte han jurado. | 630 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otra vez lo han pretendido; |  | | no es aquesta la primera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En verdad que no es tan fiera |  | | como en la villa decían. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fiera soy, pues que me envían | 635 | | a que entre ellas viva y muera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escóndase por su vida; |  | | mire que matarla quieren... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del cielo estoy defendida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temo que al pasar la esperen | 640 | | por esta margen florida. |  | | Y después que la miré, |  | | sin temor me aficioné |  | | a su cara, que es tan bella |  | | que de la tarde la estrella | 645 | | no es tan hermosa, a la fe. |  | | ¿Dónde vive? Y llevarele |  | | algún regalo de pan |  | | y vino que la consuele. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Casa los montes me dan, | 650 | | la tierra alojarme suele. |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 135r* | | | |  | | Vete en buen hora, y no cuentes |  |  |  |  | | a ninguno que me has visto. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No solamente a las gentes; |  | | mas verá que me resisto | 655 | | a estos olmos y a estas fuentes. |  | | ¡Dios le libre de traidores! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aun la sangre no es leal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Campos, aguas, plantas, flores, |  | | el que llamáis animal, | 660 | | merece ser dios de amores. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase el labrador)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Asperísimas sierras que en altura |  | | sois ícaros del sol, pues a su llama |  | | ambiciosa la tierra os encarama |  | | para que deis asalto a su hermosura; | 665 | | las blancas alas de la nieve pura |  | | derrite y como plumas las derrama |  | | en este prado, a sus arroyos cama, |  | | y en aquella laguna, sepoltura: |  | | años he sido vuestra humana fiera; | 670 | | yo pienso que en mi muerte se declaran |  | | los mismos que intentaron la primera; |  | | mas, aunque cielo y suelo en vós me amparan, |  | | ¡qué fuera de los tristes si no hubiera |  | | muerte en que todas las desdichas paran! | 675 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FAUSTINA con un niño en los brazos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién con tanta soledad |  | | ha tenido tal suceso? |  | | Pero no fuera por eso |  | | mayor mi infelicidad; |  | | que alguna oculta deidad | 680 | | a este monte me ha traído, |  | | donde, habiendo el Rey seguido |  | | un jabalí, me dejó |  | | donde solamente yo |  | | todo mi remedio he sido; | 685 | | que apenas decir oí |  | | de aqueste animal, ¡oh, rayo |  | | de Hungría!, cuando un desmayo |  | | en el corazón sentí |  | | tan mortal que me caí | 690 | | en las yerbas de aquel prado; |  | | donde, habiendo despertado, |  | | hallé en juncos y espadañas |  | | el fruto de mis entrañas, |  | | como traidor, desdichado. | 695 | | Envolvile como pude, |  | | y del miedo de una voz |  | | que dijo que aquel feroz |  | | animal al agua acude, |  | | para que no me le mude | 700 | | de mi vientre al suyo fiero, |  | | buscar a mi esposo quiero: |  | | voces no me atrevo a dar, |  | | porque sería llamar |  | | al cruel monstruo primero. | 705 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Esta es mi enemiga hermana; |  | | Faustina es esta, ¡ay de mí! |  | | ¿Es posible que te vi |  | | en este monte, inhumana? |  | | Mas tengo por cosa llana | 710 | |  | | | | | | *fol. 135v* | | | |  | | que el cielo te trujo aquí |  |  |  |  | | porque me vengue de ti |  |  |  |  | | y de tu sangre no goces |  |  |  |  | | el fruto, pues desconoces |  |  |  |  | | la que tuviste de mí. | 715 |  |  |  | | No te trujo en vano el cielo |  |  |  |  | | a la aspereza en que vivo; |  |  |  |  | | que, aunque traidora, recibo |  |  |  |  | | con verte en mi mal consuelo. |  |  |  |  | | Que me conozca recelo: | 720 |  |  |  | | quiero encubrirme la cara |  |  |  |  | | con el cabello.) Repara |  |  |  |  | | en que me tienes aquí. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cielos!, ¡la vida perdí! |  | | ¡Rey, señor, nadie me ampara! | 725 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desmayose de mirarme |  | | o el cielo a entender le dio |  | | que la vida pretendió |  | | con reino y honor quitarme. |  | | ¡Qué buen tiempo de vengarme | 730 | | si en mi nobleza cupiera! |  | | Pero si me han hecho fiera: |  | | fiereza podré tener. |  | | Pero no, que soy mujer |  | | y he de ser lo que antes era: | 735 | | solo será mi venganza, |  | | pues el cielo lo ha querido, |  | | quitarle este mal nacido |  | | fruto en que está su esperanza; |  | | no ha de ser todo bonanza. | 740 | | Fiera, crüel, homicida, |  | | no le quitaré la vida; |  | | masquitarele a tus ojos |  | | para templar los enojos |  | | de que me siento ofendida: | 745 | | harele fiera conmigo |  | | lo que durare la mía, |  | | para tener compañía |  | | y en mi pena algún testigo; |  | | no lo verás más contigo, | 750 | | ni los cielos más te den; |  | | a quien ruego que también |  | | saquen de ser animal |  | | quien padece tanto mal |  | | y se ha visto en tanto bien. | 755 | | *(Tome la criatura)* |  | | Gente suena, bien será |  | | subirme ese monte arriba; |  | | que mi cueva, en peña viva, |  | | segura del Rey está. |  | | Ya dan voces. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MONTERO | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | ¡Por acá!; | 760 | | que no está la Reina aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | ¡Cielos, valedme! | | | |
|  | |
| *(Éntrese TEODOSIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay de mí! |  | | ¡Corred el monte, vasallos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MONTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No pueden subir caballos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Toda mi gloria perdí! | 765 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salga el REY y su gente)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MONTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Bulto es aquel o me engaño? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es ella, sin duda es muerta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MONTERO | |  | | --- | | Ella es. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi bien, despierta, |  | | si no es que en verte me engaño; |  | | mira que tu rostro baño | 770 | | en lágrimas amorosas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deidades piadosas: |  | | dadle aliento, dadle vida. |  | | ¿Es desmayo o es herida? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MONTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo pienso que entrambas cosas. | 775 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¡Mi Faustina! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Señor mío! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué tienes? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un grande mal: |  | | aquel feroz animal... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Dejalla fue desvarío. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ... vino atravesando el río | 780 | |  | | | | | | *fol. 136r* | | | |  | | y se me puso delante |  |  |  |  | | con la altura de un gigante; |  |  |  |  | | y el fruto de mis entrañas |  |  |  |  | | se ha llevado a las montañas |  |  |  |  | | de aqueste segundo atlante; | 785 |  |  |  | | que luego que te partiste |  |  |  |  | | salió a ver la luz del cielo; |  |  |  |  | | mas puede darte consuelo |  |  |  |  | | que es mujer. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay de mí, triste! |  | | Cielo airado, ¿en qué consiste | 790 | | que no se logren jamás? |  | | Pero, pues con vida estás, |  | | tratemos de tu reparo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | De temor no le declaro |  | | que aquesto merezco y más... | 795 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cazadores y monteros: |  | | ¡mi hija lleva una fiera! |  | | Si acaso la ha muerto: muera. |  | | Seguidla todos ligeros: |  | | yo prometo a los primeros | 800 | | que la vieren o mataren |  | | todo aquello que alcanzaren |  | | a ver desde el mismo puesto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MONTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú verás su muerte presto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los cielos tu vida amparen. | 805 | | Anímate, esposa mía: |  | | muestra agora tu valor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es tanto el grave dolor |  | | que la vida desconfía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda mortal alegría | 810 | | viene a parar en tristeza: |  | | al que la estraña fiereza |  | | del monstruo pueda vencer, |  | | hoy le prometo poner |  | | mi corona en la cabeza. | 815 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Váyanse; y entren con ruido de desembarcación tres caballeros, PLÁCIDO, FULGENCIO, ARFINDO, y traigan un NIÑO de pocos años consigo)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PLÁCIDO | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | ¡A costa el barco, a costa! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No permitas |  | | que salga a tierra algún piloto, Arfindo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARFINDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Quédense todos en la nave! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PLÁCIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ténganse! |  | | Que ninguno ha de ver la tierra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡A costa! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salgan)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARFINDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué isla es esta? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PLÁCIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si verdad te digo, | 820 | | ni sé si es tierra firme ni si es isla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues estamos de España tan distantes, |  | | ¿qué nos importa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARFINDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De importancia fuera |  | | saber dónde quedaba este inocente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si ha de ser pasto de las fieras y aves | 825 | | deste desierto, poco importa, Arfindo: |  | | trátese de dejarle y quiera el cielo |  | | que este grave delito nos perdone. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARFINDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo hago lo que el Conde me ha mandado. |  | | El Conde es mi señor; su hija ha sido | 830 | | culpada, inobediente y atrevida, |  | | en casarse, Fulgencio, de secreto. |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 136v* | | | |  | | Puesto que se casó con primo suyo, |  |  |  |  | | yo pienso que a los dos dará la muerte, |  |  |  |  | | pues a este niño y nieto suyo intenta | 835 |  |  |  | | dársela tan estraña, o por lo menos |  |  |  |  | | alejalle de España y Barcelona, |  |  |  |  | | donde jamás se entienda que es su nieto, |  |  |  |  | | si acaso le guardare la fortuna, |  |  |  |  | | cosa que es imposible en este monte. | 840 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PLÁCIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay imposible a lo que Dios ordena, |  | | ni fortuna ni hado ni suceso; |  | | que todo pende, vive y se conserva |  | | de su divina voluntad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARFINDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Conde |  | | fue, en aquesto, más bárbaro que padre. | 845 | | ¿De qué sirvió prender a su sobrino, |  | | siendo segundo hijo de tal príncipe |  | | como es el rey de Nápoles? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El día |  | | que vence a la piedad, al deudo y sangre |  | | el agravio que obliga a la venganza: | 850 | | no tiene la razón su justo imperio; |  | | pareciole, y decía que si fuera |  | | el delito de un mes, o un año, estaba |  | | más de su parte la piedad; mas viendo |  | | que ha tantos años que el agravio dura, | 855 | | cuantos tiene este niño que traemos: |  | | ellos quiere que mueran en prisiones |  | | y el niño en tierra estraña. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PLÁCIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sospecho |  | | que es bien estraña tierra en la que estamos: |  | | áspero monte y elevada tierra, | 860 | | río pequeño, arroyos delicados, |  | | sombrosas hayas y robustos robles, |  | | castaños acopados, altos pinos, |  | | cipreses tristes y intricadas zarzas |  | | se descubren aquí sin senda alguna. | 865 | | Ea, Felipe, aquí esperad un poco; |  | | que queremos cazar por este monte |  | | algún venado o jabalí que pueda |  | | darnos sustento en nuestra nave en tanto |  | | que vamos a la patria: Barcelona. | 870 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué queréis que espere? |  | | ¿No es mejor ir con vosotros? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARFINDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos muy lejos nosotros, |  | | y ir solo Plácido quiere. |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 137r* | | | |  | | Vós, mi bien, os cansaréis: | 875 |  |  |  | | mejor es que en este prado, |  |  |  |  | | porque no os canséis, sentado, |  |  |  |  | | que volvamos, esperéis. |  |  |  |  | | Jugad aquí con las flores |  |  |  |  | | que aqueste arroyo guarnecen | 880 |  |  |  | | mirando cómo os parecen |  |  |  |  | | en la frescura y colores. |  |  |  |  | | Sentaos en estas gamarzas, |  |  |  |  | | coged lirios amarillos, |  |  |  |  | | tirad a los pajarillos | 885 |  |  |  | | piedras por aquellas zarzas. |  |  |  |  | | Y si viéredes, mis ojos, |  |  |  |  | | que tardamos, bien podéis |  |  |  |  | | dormiros. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me engañéis, |  | | que es doblarme los enojos. | 890 | | Decidme, amigos, verdad: |  | | si os vais y el abuelo mío |  | | quiere, con rigor impío, |  | | matarme en tal soledad; |  | | mejor es el desengaño | 895 | | o mejor que me matéis, |  | | porque allá le aseguréis |  | | los recelos de su daño; |  | | que mientras más presto muera, |  | | más presto a Dios pediré | 900 | | venganza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay cielos! No sé |  | | qué león, qué tigre, fiera |  | | hiciera tanta crueldad; |  | | los ojos me baña el llanto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARFINDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras reparares tanto | 905 | | en su inocencia y piedad, |  | | no has de tener corazón |  | | para que pongas el gusto |  | | del Conde, justo o injusto, |  | | en debida ejecución. | 910 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Felipe, quedaos aquí |  | | y, si merendar queréis, |  | | en este lienzo hallaréis |  | | lo que para vós pedí; |  | | que es todo dulce y muy bueno. | 915 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Con ellos no fuera yo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARFINDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y si os cansáis? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes no. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARFINDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haréis, que está el monte lleno |  | | de peñascos y de asperezas: |  | | ¡quedaos con Dios, Dios os guarde! | 920 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Miren que no vuelvan tarde... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FULGENCIO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Podrá con estas ternezas |  | | enternecer un diamante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARFINDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, señores, de aquí. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Váyanse)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bueno quedo, ay de mí, | 925 | | en soledad semejante! |  | | Que se van estos sospecho |  | | y me dejan a morir, |  | | pues lloraban al partir |  | | con enternecido pecho. | 930 | | Quiero sobre aquesta peña |  | | subirme y mirar el mar. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Súbese el NIÑO en una peña)* |  |
|  | |
| *(Salen LAURO y LLORENTE y BENITO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del que la pudiere hallar |  | | no será dicha pequeña. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hayas miedo, porque es grande | 935 | | deste monte la aspereza, |  | | aunque toda su riqueza |  | | a los cazadores mande. |  | | ¡Oh cuánto me pesaría |  | | que la Reina fuese hallada! | 940 | | Aunque pienso que vengada |  | | de Faustina moriría |  | | sólo en haberle quitado |  | | lo que dicen que parió. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué miro, mísero yo, | 945 | | pues nací tan desdichado? |  | | Ya se han entrado en la mar, |  | | y desde el barco en la nave, |  | | el viento corre süave, |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 137v* | | | |  | | las velas he visto izar. | 950 |  |  |  | | Traza ha sido de mi abuelo, |  |  |  |  | | pues a mis padres prendió: |  |  |  |  | | ¿qué haré, desdichado yo, |  |  |  |  | | solo en este monte? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, cielo! |  | | ¿No escuchas una voz tierna | 955 | | quejarse entre estos enebros? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Si es ave y dice requiebros |  | | al sol que el mundo gobierna? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué haré yo, triste de mí, |  | | en tierra estraña? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta fuente | 960 | | parece que tristemente |  | | murmura y se queja ansí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es ave ni es fuente, no; |  | | voz humana me parece: |  | | ¿no veis cómo el llanto crece? | 965 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué culpa he tenido yo |  | | de la ofensa de mi abuelo? |  | | ¡Ay Dios! Entre estos jarales |  | | oigo algunos animales. |  | | ¡Piedad, piedad, justo cielo, | 970 | | que me vienen a comer! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, que ya he visto yo |  | | quién se queja. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo no. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo no acabáis de ver |  | | un niño, en aquella peña, | 975 | | que está llorando? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Es verdad! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las piedras mueve a piedad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | BENITO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ricos vestidos enseña. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Niño que Dios guarde: ¡baja |  | | y dinos qué mal te aqueja! | 980 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, señores, no me maten, |  | | que vengo de estrañas tierras! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Español habla, ¡por Dios! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú puede ser que le entiendas, |  | | que has ido a España. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sí: | 985 | | tres años estuve en ella. |  | | ¡Deciende niño, deciende!; |  | | ¡baja del monte, no temas! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  | | --- | | ¿Son cristianos? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo ves |  | | en el traje y en las señas? | 990 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  | | --- | | ¿Que no son moros? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No, amores! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  | | --- | | ¿Haranme mal? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No lo creas! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pues ya bajo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estraño caso: |  | | ¿qué es esto que el cielo ordena? | 995 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señores, no me hagan mal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo has venido a esta sierra |  | | en traje y lengua español? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  | | --- | | Sepa, señor... | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  | | --- | | Dilo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sepa |  | | que el conde de Barcelona | 1000 | | tiene una hija y que, della, |  | | soy hijo, y de un caballero, |  | | hijo de un rey de una tierra |  | | que está más allá del mar. |  | | No fue casado con ella, | 1005 | | y mi abuelo, que lo supo, |  | | a mi madre tiene presa; |  | | y a mí me mandó traer |  | | en una nave, a que fuera |  | | lejos de España arrojado | 1010 | | en alguna isla o selva, |  | | por no ensangrentar las manos |  | | en una cosa tan tierna. |  | | ¿Qué tierra es aquesta? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hungría. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dígame: ¿matan en ella | 1015 | | a los niños que su abuelo |  | | quiere muy mal? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué inocencia! |  | | No, mi señor; no, mis ojos: |  | | antes comida, merienda, |  | | juegos, vestidos, regalos, | 1020 | | cama, casa, almuerzo y cena; |  | | yo os llevaré donde estéis |  | | como con la madre vuestra; |  | | que un nieto de un rey merece |  | | que como a quien es le tengan; | 1025 | | podrá ser que Dios permita |  | | que alguna vez se arrepienta |  | | el conde de Barcelona, |  | | y que os busque, estime y quiera |  | | para señor de su estado. | 1030 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ruegue a Dios que verdad sea; |  | | que yo le daré mil cosas. |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 138r* | | | |  | | ¿Está su casa aquí cerca? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detrás de aquestos peñascos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y tiene niños en ella? | 1035 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Uno como vós, mi bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y ha mucho que anda a la escuela? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, mi rey; que de mi casa |  | | está la villa una legua. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo le enseñaré a leer. | 1040 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque le importen las letras, |  | | mejor es que le deis armas, |  | | pues los reyes honran dellas |  | | los hidalgos que los sirven. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es cuando los reyes reinan, | 1045 | | que no cuando desterrados |  | | van por las tierras ajenas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué divina discreción! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LLORENTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te dice? Que su lengua |  | | no le entendemos nosotros. | 1050 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cosas estrañas y nuevas |  | | que algún día las sabréis. |  | | Vamos, mi bien, porque os vea |  | | la que ya tendréis por madre |  | | hasta que gocéis la vuestra. | 1055 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como a mi señora y tía |  | | la serviré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo quiera |  | | que Nápoles y Aragón |  | | os coronen la cabeza. |  | | ¿Qué nombre tenéis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Felipe. | 1060 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gran valor el nombre muestra. |  | | Si sois como el macedonio |  | | y otro Alejandro os hereda, |  | | seréis señores del mundo. |  | | ¿Qué es aquesto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | NIÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La merienda | 1065 | | que me dejaron los hombres |  | | que ya por el mar navegan. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acá le tendréis mejor: |  | | salid, mi bien, de la selva; |  | | que Dios que os trujo a mi casa | 1070 | | os hará rey en la vuestra. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **Acto II** | |
|  | |
| *Entra la reina TEODOSIA, de salvaje; y con las mismas* pieles, ROSAURA, que es la niña que quitó a su hermana. |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre tengo de reñirte |  | | sobre que de aquí no salgas |  | | y tu peligro decirte; |  | | que de mi amparo te valgas, |  | | no es posible persuadirte. | 5 | | ¿Cómo, di, tan atrevida, |  | | al peligro de la vida |  | | osas del monte bajar |  | | hasta que te vengo a hallar |  | | en su maleza perdida? | 10 | | Mira, Rosaura: que adviertas |  | | que somos dos animales |  | | que con armas encubiertas |  | | busca el hombre, y que, si sales, |  | | seremos presas o muertas. | 15 | | ¿Cómo te das a entender |  | | que es cosa segura el ir |  | | siendo imposible el volver? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién podrá, madre, sufrir |  | | el deseo de saber? | 20 | |  | | | | | | *fol. 138v* | | | |  | | Cuando era niña pequeña |  |  |  |  | | bien tomaba sus liciones, |  |  |  |  | | sin pasar de aquella peña, |  |  |  |  | | conociendo las razones |  |  |  |  | | de que me advierte y enseña. | 25 |  |  |  | | Ya grande, cual soy agora, |  |  |  |  | | no las tomo bien, señora; |  |  |  |  | | porque, a su mucha aspereza, |  |  |  |  | | mi propia naturaleza |  |  |  |  | | se rebela de hora en hora. | 30 |  |  |  | | ¿Qué es lo que arriba se ve? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cielo en que vive el autor |  | | de cuanto es, ha sido y fue. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No dices que es el criador, |  | | cuando me enseñas su fe, | 35 | | de todas las crïaturas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | Sí digo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y que hizo un hombre, |  | | madre, enseñarme procuras, |  | | que fue Adán su propio nombre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como un escultor, figuras | 40 | | o modelos suele hacer: |  | | hizo al hombre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y ya formado, |  | | ¿no dice que a la mujer |  | | sacó del mismo costado, |  | | y que los mandó querer | 45 | | como en una carne a dos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, porque los hizo Dios, |  | | para aumento del humano |  | | género. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su eterna mano |  | | quiso que, de dos en dos, | 50 | | fuese colmando la tierra |  | | de fruto de bendición: |  | | lo demás que vivo encierra, |  | | decís que animales son, |  | | ya en el prado, ya en la sierra; | 55 | | y que solo el hombre tiene |  | | el rostro elevado al cielo, |  | | porque es el centro a que viene. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De cuanto vive en el suelo, |  | | solo al hombre le conviene. | 60 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues siendo ansí, ¿cómo dice |  | | que nosotras somos fieras |  | | si a Dios alaba y bendice |  | | en cosas tan verdaderas?, |  | | ¿no ve que se contradice? | 65 | | Si a mí me llama animal, |  | | ¿para qué dice que el cielo |  | | es mi patria natural, |  | | y dice que deste velo |  | | se cubre un alma inmortal? | 70 | | Si alma tengo, y fue crïada |  | | para el cielo, no soy fiera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eres fiera en ser tratada |  | | como fiera, y, donde quiera, |  | | del hombre crüel buscada. | 75 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso deseo saber; |  | | que si al hombre la mujer |  | | le dieron por compañía, |  | | ¿cómo perseguir podría |  | | a quien debiese querer? | 80 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | No eres tú mujer. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues qué? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cosa que degeneró |  | | del primero ser que fue! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues a mí quién me engendró? |  | | Porque, según vuestra fe, | 85 | | yo no nací como planta, |  | | pues alma tengo que al cielo |  | | mis pensamientos levanta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este monte, nieve y yelo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestra locura me espanta. | 90 | | El monte puede engendrar |  | | árboles, frutas y flores; |  | | la nieve no más de helar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y estos ciervos corredores |  | | y aves que has visto volar, | 95 | | ¿no los engendra esta sierra? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, que el ave por el viento |  | | vuela, aunque nace en la tierra; |  | | mira que tu entendimiento, |  | | en cuanto me dices, yerra. | 100 | | Que no soy ave se ve |  | | en que no vuelo y que tengo |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 139r* | | | |  | | lengua. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | Engáñaste. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque en oír me entretengo |  | | su canto; y su lengua sé. | 105 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | Yo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues di lo que agora |  | | ha dicho aquel ruiseñor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dice que a su esposo adora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No dice sino que amor |  | | naturalmente enamora. | 110 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues eso cómo lo sabes |  | | si tú no entiendes las aves? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y tú cómo lo defiendes, |  | | pues que las aves no entiendes, |  | | que aquellas quejas süaves | 115 | | no son voz como la mía? |  | | Y si tú entiendes la suya, |  | | tú eres ave, y yo podría |  | | no ser de la forma tuya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ea!, ya no más porfía. | 120 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre no te has de enojar |  | | de que desee saber. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las fieras han de callar; |  | | las fieras no han de entender |  | | ni argüir ni preguntar. | 125 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si soy fiera, a toda fiera |  | | veo con su esposo al lado: |  | | las ciervas desta ribera |  | | de su esposo han engendrado; |  | | no, madre, de otra manera. | 130 | | Si es que yo soy animal, |  | | ¿con qué animal te juntaste |  | | para que naciese igual |  | | al ser que de ti imitaste, |  | | que es ser con alma inmortal? | 135 | | Enséñame el padre mío. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo fui tu madre y tu padre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso, madre, es desvarío. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El nácar de perlas madre |  | | hija engendra del rocío. | 140 | | Ábrese la concha bella, |  | | en el mar, por la mañana, |  | | y entra el sol y el alba en ella. |  | | La generación humana |  | | forma el sol; y de la estrella | 145 | | con que nace una persona, |  | | toma aquella inclinación. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que el sol engendra, no abona, |  | | madre, tu fuerte razón; |  | | el argumento perdona. | 150 | | Porque si solo engendrara, |  | | otro sol como él hiciera; |  | | y que hay otro es cosa clara |  | | que le ayuda y de quien fuera |  | | la materia que tomara. | 155 | | Que ayude el sol no lo niego, |  | | mas para engendrar un yo, |  | | otro yo es fuerza: que el fuego |  | | dará calor al que obró |  | | el ser que me forma luego. | 160 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues eso mismo te digo: |  | | que el sol que una vez llegó |  | | a estar, Rosaura, conmigo, |  | | en mí misma te engendró. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al sol alabo y bendigo. | 165 | | Pues, madre, tener querría, |  | | por si vós os acabáis, |  | | otro yo en mi compañía: |  | | decidme cómo os juntáis |  | | con ese sol y en qué día; | 170 | | que quiero formar un yo |  | | que viva sujeto a mí |  | | como yo a vós. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién te dio |  | | ese pensamiento? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy vi, |  | | si el aire no me engañó, | 175 | | una cosa, madre mía, |  | | que casi me parecía; |  | | y este el sol debe de ser |  | | con que vós soléis tener |  | | alguna vez compañía. | 180 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Hombre has visto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego son |  | | hombres aquellos que vi: |  | | pienso que tenéis razón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Rosaura, que por ti |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 139v* | | | |  | | espero mi perdición! | 185 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por unas zarzas metida |  | | vi que aquel se desnudaba |  | | cierta cosa que, vestida, |  | | todo su cuerpo adornaba; |  | | y, a un ramo de un olmo asida, | 190 | | en una fuente se echó |  | | y se lavó y se enjugó; |  | | y, volviéndose a vestir, |  | | no me harté de bendecir |  | | la madre que lo parió. | 195 | | Aunque también me reí |  | | de ver que vestirse pudo, |  | | y dije, madre, entre mí: |  | | «Mejor estabas desnudo; |  | | ¿por qué te vistes ansí?». | 200 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, que me enojas tanto |  | | que de mi furor me espanto |  | | como te sufro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, madre, |  | | si era el sol, y si es mi padre, |  | | ¿qué testimonio os levanto? | 205 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es porque pudo abrasarte; |  | | que no por otra ocasión, |  | | si el sol viniera a mirarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, madre! Tiene razón: |  | | que desde verle a esta parte | 210 | | toda me siento morir; |  | | el sol debió de encenderme, |  | | que ni comer ni dormir |  | | he podido más, ni verme |  | | conmigo en quietud vivir. | 215 | | Digo, madre, ¿estaba así |  | | aquel día que al sol vio? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices, triste de mí? |  | | ¿Hombres has visto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hombres no, |  | | pero al sol, desnudo, sí. | 220 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vive el cielo que te mate |  | | si sales de aquesta cueva. |  | | ¿No temes que te maltrate |  | | si te coge el sol o lleva |  | | donde jamás te desate? | 225 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí temo; mas ¿qué he de hacer, |  | | si acaso le acierto a ver? |  | | Deme algún remedio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte |  | | que puede darte la muerte |  | | si te acertase a coger. | 230 | | Y para que huya de ti |  | | haz la cruz que te enseñé. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Con la cruz huirá de mí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | Sí, Rosaura. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues a fe |  | | que yo me defienda ansí. | 235 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven por aquesta espesura, |  | | que al pie desta fuente clara |  | | es la caza más segura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre, si el sol no abrasara |  | | era linda crïatura. | 240 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salga LAURO, ya viejo, con un gabán y báculo en la mano, y FELIPE, ya mancebo, con un venablo, y VELARDO, villano)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cosa me cuentas peregrina y rara. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo no te la contara a no ser cierta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, padre, ¿no era muerta aquella fiera |  | | que a toda la ribera, selva y monte |  | | deste nuestro horizonte daba espanto? | 245 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veinte años ha que tanto fue buscada |  | | que cueva ni emboscada, en bosque o sierra, |  | | quedó por esta sierra, y yo creía |  | | que difunta sería. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por muy cierto |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 140r* | | | |  | | contaba el viejo Alberto, las pesadas | 250 |  |  |  | | noches de invierno heladas -que él sabía |  |  |  |  | | del animal de Hungría las memorias- |  |  |  |  | | al fuego las historias, afirmando |  |  |  |  | | que le mataron cuando en esta encina |  |  |  |  | | la princesa Faustina, venturosa, | 255 |  |  |  | | parió una niña hermosa; pues la fiera, |  |  |  |  | | viva, libre y entera como hoy vive, |  |  |  |  | | y de su rey recibe mil favores, |  |  |  |  | | se la dejó en las flores deste prado |  |  |  |  | | y por el enriscado monte arriba | 260 |  |  |  | | se llevó fugitiva la criatura. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tuvo en eso ventura desdichada |  | | y llegó de espantada al fin postrero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿No tienen heredero? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, Felipe, |  | | porque no participe de un engaño | 265 | | que por ser tan estraño no le digo; |  | | pero a solas contigo, que en efeto |  | | eres hombre discreto, y procedido |  | | de españoles, que han sido tan leales, |  | | sabrás los grandes males que esta historia | 270 | | conserva en mi memoria. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En ese día, |  | | a la crïanza mía de que vivo |  | | obligado y cautivo, das y pones |  | | nuevas obligaciones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Años hace |  | | que donde agora nace aquella oliva, | 275 | | o poco más arriba, que aún me enseña |  | | señales esa peña, triste y solo |  | | te hallé al ponerse Apolo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios os guarde, |  | | que por vós vive y arde aquesta vela; |  | | que con tanta cautela tantos vientos | 280 | | contrastaban sedientos de mi muerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di, amigo, ¿de qué suerte has visto agora |  | | aquella fiera que estos campos mora? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cómo una fiera no más! |  | | Digo, señor, que son dos. | 285 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  | | --- | | Dos hizo el miedo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios, |  | | que aunque no me vi jamás |  | | con más temor que ayer tarde, |  | | que sé que eran dos muy bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿Llegaron cerca? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También, | 290 | | así Dios tus años guarde, |  | | aunque no por valor mío; |  | | porque corriendo tras mí |  | | las vi cerca, y socorrí |  | | mi vida en medio del río, | 295 | |  | | | | | | *fol. 140v* | | | |  | | donde fue cuento gallardo |  |  |  |  | | las piedras que me tiró |  |  |  |  | | la mayor. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien pienso yo |  | | que no fue temor, Velardo. |  | | Pero, en fin, ¿dices que viste | 300 | | dos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda fue, señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Velardo, si fue temor, |  | | di la verdad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si consiste |  | | en los ojos la verdad: |  | | dos vi; sin duda dos son | 305 | | de notable perfeción |  | | y mayor velocidad. |  | | Ya sabéis que no es Velardo |  | | zagal que gusta en su aldea |  | | de decir lo que no sea; | 310 | | que de aqueste sayal pardo |  | | cubro un alma que se precia |  | | de tratar siempre verdad; |  | | que huyo de la ciudad |  | | porque la verdad desprecia. | 315 | | Creed que hay aquí linajes |  | | de salvajes; yo los vi. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, digo, porque a mí |  | | siempre me siguen salvajes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque quiso el cielo | 320 | | que naciese a tanto mal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Conocer este animal |  | | me daba tanto recelo... |  | | Sé que es la Reina, y pensé |  | | que, como quien es, guardara | 325 | | castidad; mas cosa es clara |  | | que si parió, no lo fue; |  | | porque esta no puede ser |  | | la criatura que le hurtó |  | | a Faustina, porque yo | 330 | | al Rey se la vi traer |  | | entonces hecha pedazos: |  | | sin duda que algún pastor |  | | trata de secreto amor |  | | con poco honestos abrazos. | 335 | | ¡Oh terrible soledad!, |  | | ¿a qué desdichas no obligas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices, Lauro? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digas, |  | | Velardo, por la ciudad, |  | | que has visto aquestos salvajes. | 340 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No haré por más que me importe, |  | | porque tienen en la Corte |  | | parientes en buenos trajes. |  | | Harto he procurado a fe |  | | verme libre de animales, | 345 | | porque son perjudiciales |  | | desde el cabello hasta el pie. |  | | Lo que agora me conviene |  | | es envolverme, si puedo, |  | | porque tengo al agua miedo | 350 | | por la calidad que tiene, |  | | en dos sábanas de vino. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Bebértelo no es mejor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, porque tengo temor |  | | que digan que desatino. | 355 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase VELARDO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo, ya que estás solo te querría |  | | preguntar una cosa que ha menguado |  | | mi edad creciendo la desdicha mía. |  | | Dime, Felipe, ¿no te da cuidado |  | | ser sobrino de un rey, nieto de un conde | 360 | | de Barcelona, y verte en este estado? |  | | ¿No te pregunta el alma cómo y dónde |  | | naciste y te crïaste? ¿Ni el deseo |  | | que vayas a saberlo te responde? |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 141r* | | | |  | | ¿Es posible que estés, como te veo, | 365 |  |  |  | | contento en una choza, humilde y pobre, |  |  |  |  | | más bárbaro que el indio adusto y feo? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Ni sientas que te falte o que te sobre |  |  |  |  | | el vestido, el sustento y la grandeza |  |  |  |  | | que ya es razón que tu cuidado cobre? | 370 |  |  |  | | ¿Es posible, Felipe, que la alteza |  |  |  |  | | en que naciste no te mueve el alma |  |  |  |  | | y fuerza a aborrecer tanta aspereza? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Cómo vives aquí, la mar en calma |  |  |  |  | | de tantos generosos pensamientos, | 375 |  |  |  | | debiendo a tu valor corona y palma? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Aún no te dan primeros movimientos |  |  |  |  | | del bien perdido y de la patria amada, |  |  |  |  | | no habiendo en medio más que mar y vientos? |  |  |  |  | | Emprende, ¡oh, gran Felipe!, una jornada | 380 |  |  |  | | a España antes que yo mi muerte vea |  |  |  |  | | porque vea tu frente coronada. |  |  |  |  | | Yo te crié; mi corazón desea |  |  |  |  | | restituirte a España: ¿qué respondes? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no es posible, ¡oh, padre!, que amor sea. | 385 | | Y si es mi bien, ¿por qué el amor escondes |  | | en palabras tan ásperas y esquivas? |  | | Yo no conozco príncipes ni condes: |  | | solo le pido a Dios, Lauro, que vivas |  | | y que te sirva yo como lo debo. | 390 | | ¿Por qué razón de ti, señor, me privas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como te veo próspero mancebo, |  | | gallardo, generoso y tan valiente |  | | que pueden envidiarte Marte y Febo; |  | | y veo que mi casa pobremente | 395 | | regala y sirve tu valor, Felipe, |  | | quisiera verte en un lugar decente; |  | | porque por más que Lauro se anticipe, |  | | ¿qué puede darte? Aquí todo es pobreza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Decislo porque acaso no disipe | 400 | | la hacienda vuestra, Lauro? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa aspereza |  | | no la merece, hijo, el amor mío: |  | | a lágrimas obligas mi terneza. |  | | Nunca te he visto, ingrato, ese desvío: |  | | me ha parecido mal en tantos bienes | 405 | |  | | | | | | *fol. 141v* | | | |  | | como el cielo te dio. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fue desvarío: |  | | deja, padre, las lágrimas, que vienes |  | | muy viejo aquesta tarde y no querría |  | | que pienses mal de quien por hijo tienes. |  | | Ni el cetro, el reino ni la patria mía | 410 | | me dan cuidado; porque más te quiero |  | | que a todo el oro que el Oriente cría. |  | | Las coronas, llegado el fin postrero, |  | | vemos en calaveras descarnadas |  | | con risa y ambición del heredero. | 415 | | Yo precio, padre, más mirar colgadas |  | | vuestras paredes de esos paños viejos |  | | con figuras apenas divisadas |  | | y, mientras asa Alcina dos conejos |  | | muertos con mi arcabuz en ese monte, | 420 | | escucharos un cuento y dos consejos, |  | | que el palacio del sol que vio Faetonte. |  | | Aunque en vez de aquel carro y los caballos |  | | fuera donde el veloz Belorofonte, |  | | ¿qué crïados, amigos y vasallos | 425 | | como estos verdaderos labradores |  | | que pueden muchos reyes envidiallos? |  | | Aquí las aves y las varias flores |  | | son músicas y alfombras de la mesa |  | | que se suele cercar de aduladores. | 430 | | Viva el señor que la ciudad profesa |  | | entre solicitudes y cuidados |  | | de la ambición que de inquietar no cesa; |  | | yo entre aquestos robles y ganados, |  | | donde solo murmuran arroyuelos, | 435 | | y no envidiosos de sufrir cansados... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo, bien sé que tratas mis consuelos, |  | | pero ninguno para mí tan grande |  | | como que traten de tu bien los cielos. |  | | Bien puedes ir, y bien es que te mande, | 440 | | como padre, que a España des la vuelta |  | | mientras la rueda en tus desdichas ande: |  | | allá sabrás si acaso está revuelta |  | | por la desgracia de tu hermosa madre, |  | | que ya de la prisión estará suelta; | 445 | | sabrás si reina el Conde o si tu padre, |  | |  | | | | | | *fol 142r* | | | |  | | y con lo que mejor te esté de todo |  |  |  |  | | y a tus heroicos pensamientos cuadre, |  |  |  |  | | podrás volverme a ver del propio modo, |  |  |  |  | | y si es bonanza iré a vivir contigo, | 450 |  |  |  | | porque no te podré perder del todo. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De esa manera, padre, yo me obligo |  | | ir y volver: no llores de esa suerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sabe Dios la piedad con que lo digo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | No te vayas, aguarda. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El trance es fuerte: | 455 | | a la noche hablaremos, Dios te guarde; |  | | y a mí también para volver a verte, |  | | puesto que estoy con tanta edad cobarde. |  | | | |
|  | |
| (Vase LAURO) |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No niego el justo deseo |  | | que de veros tengo, España, | 460 | | puesto que en esta montaña |  | | en mayor quietud me empleo; |  | | más cuando imagino y veo |  | | que nací en tanto valor: |  | | él mismo obliga al honor | 465 | | para que veros procure |  | | y que la vida aventure |  | | a todo trance y rigor. |  | | Pero si la madre mía |  | | murió a manos de mi abuelo, | 470 | | y a mi padre quiso el cielo |  | | castigar el mismo día |  | | para ver la tiranía |  | | de un hombre sin esperanza |  | | de poder tomar venganza: | 475 | | no me parece cordura; |  | | que para más desventura |  | | no es discreta la mudanza. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entre ROSAURA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Sin licencia de mi madre, |  | | el sol he venido a ver | 480 | | como quien viene a saber |  | | nuevas de su mismo padre; |  | | que puesto que no me cuadre |  | | según ella me aconseja, |  | | su vista, porque me deja | 485 | | de tanta luz abrasada, |  | | el mismo fuego me agrada |  | | y es mayor cuando se aleja. |  | | No puedo sin él vivir; |  | | sin él no acierto a comer: | 490 | | gran cosa debe de ser, |  | | pues no me deja dormir. |  | | Pero tanto resistir |  | | de Teodosia en que no vea |  | | quien tanto el alma desea: | 495 | | no puedo saber lo que es; |  | | pero sabrelo después |  | | que de esperiencia lo crea. |  | | Dice que haciendo los dedos |  | | una cruz huirá de mí | 500 | | como demonio; y que ansí |  | | perderé todos mis miedos. |  | | Los ángeles se están quedos |  | | si este con la cruz lo está |  | | y en viéndola no se va: | 505 | | que es ángel es testimonio. |  | | Y si se fuere, es demonio. |  | | ¡*Vade*! ¡Cruz: formela ya! |  | | ¡Por el cielo soberano!, |  | | que se está quedo y compuesto | 510 | |  | | | | | | *fol. 142v* | | | |  | | con haberle la cruz puesto |  |  |  |  | | a los ojos con la mano: |  |  |  |  | | él es ángel, esto es llano. |  |  |  |  | | Mas no la debió de ver: |  |  |  |  | | quiero llamalle y hacer | 515 |  |  |  | | a un tiempo la cruz; veamos |  |  |  |  | | si acaso nos engañamos, |  |  |  |  | | que pienso que puede ser. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Hola, hola! |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién me llama? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¡Cata la cruz! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Santo Dios! | 520 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Huis? Demonio sois vos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Mas, ¿dónde voy, si me infama |  | | el verme sola una rama |  | | deste monte? Sacar quiero |  | | de la vaina el blanco acero. | 525 | | ¡Aquí estoy, monstruo crüel! |  | | *[Aparte]* |  | | Puesto que me espanto dél, |  | | morir o matarle espero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¡Cata la cruz! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso fuera |  | | justo decírtelo a ti. | 530 | | ¿Pero tú, demonio, a mí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ángeles, pues ¿qué me espera? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién eres, hermosa fiera, |  | | que, acercándome a tu cara, |  | | la mano y la espada para? | 535 | | ¿Eres demonio o mujer? |  | | Que todo lo puede ser |  | | una hermosura tan rara. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Basta que habla como yo |  | | y bien lo que dice entiendo. | 540 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Si es aqueste el monstruo horrendo, |  | | el temor os engañó; |  | | que yo sé que no formó |  | | la sabia naturaleza |  | | monstruo de tanta belleza. | 545 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Más cerca al sol he mirado |  | | y antes el fuego he templado |  | | en su hermosa gentileza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¿Este llaman en Hungría |  | | animal? O ellos son tales, | 550 | | o tú de los celestiales |  | | que pinta el astrología: |  | | que habiendo estrellas en ti |  | | eras animal del cielo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Ya su fuego y ya su yelo | 555 | | poco a poco siento en mí; |  | | pero es con una blandura |  | | que si de aquí se ausentara |  | | sospecho que me matara |  | | la falta de su hermosura. | 560 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desvía bien los cabellos, |  | | pues no vengo a hacerte daño: |  | | será el rostro desengaño |  | | de lo que temo por ellos. |  | | Déjate ver sin temor. | 565 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré, si te dejas ver. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eres, por dicha, mujer? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien a ti te tiene amor, |  | | ¿cómo en el mundo se llama? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | Mujer. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues eso seré. | 570 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues tiénesme amor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé |  | | qué es lo que tiene quien ama. |  | | Dímelo tú y, si conforma |  | | con lo que siento en mi pecho, |  | | sabré si es amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sospecho | 575 | | que es el amor desta forma: |  | | mirar por acidente y agradarse, |  | | y al alma por los ojos imprimirse; |  | | y tanto más a su memoria unirse |  | | cuanto procura el alma desvïarse. | 580 | | En esto los sentidos conformarse |  | | y no poder, queriendo, divertirse |  | | y, hasta que vienen todos a rendirse, |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 143r* | | | |  | | en tales pensamientos regalarse. |  |  |  |  | | Tener por centro, por descanso y gloria | 585 |  |  |  | | la sujeción del alma a tanta pena, |  |  |  |  | | y adorar por favores los desdenes. |  |  |  |  | | Perder de todo punto la memoria, |  |  |  |  | | colgar la vida en voluntad ajena: |  |  |  |  | | esto es amor; tú sabes si le tienes. | 590 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Notable cosa es amor |  | | como aquí me lo has pintado! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto llaman su cuidado, |  | | su deseo y su temor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya lo que siento prevengo. | 595 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu pecho de aquí lo arguya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Óyeme, por vida tuya, |  | | porque sepas si le tengo! |  | | Yo vi, yo me admiré; mas de admirarme |  | | nació un regalo en que sentí perderme; | 600 | | los sentidos hallé como el que duerme |  | | sin poder la memoria despertarme. |  | | Sentí notable pena en ausentarme; |  | | y, ausente, sólo pudo entretenerme |  | | imaginando en la presencia verme | 605 | | que pudo entristecerme y alegrarme. |  | | Mil esperanzas a mi pena ofrezco: |  | | con todas estoy bien, y mal conmigo; |  | | en un punto me alegro y entristezco. |  | | Huyo de la razón y el gusto sigo: | 610 | | esto siento, esto tengo, esto padezco; |  | | si esto es lo más de amor, lo menos digo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo has pintado muy mal: |  | | tu traje encubre el valor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién pudiera sino amor | 615 | | enseñar un animal? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde naciste? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Yo? Aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿De quién? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De otra como yo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, pero ¿quién te engendró? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | El sol. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿El sol? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi bien, sí. | 620 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El sol y el hombre, dirás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es ‘hombre’? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | Yo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú eres hombre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese es mi ser y mi nombre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya te voy queriendo más. |  | | ¿Luego mi madre no pudo | 625 | | del sol engendrarme a mí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No; ni el sol ni ella sin mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda es verdad que dudo... |  | | Y si yo quisiese hacer |  | | otra yo que esté conmigo, | 630 | | ¿querrá el sol venir contigo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no llueve podrá ser. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues buscar un día claro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Oh, varia naturaleza! |  | | ¿Que dieses tanta belleza | 635 | | a un monstruo? ¡Milagro raro! |  | | Esta, sin duda, ha nacido |  | | de aquel primero animal; |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 143v* | | | |  | | y amor, pasión natural, |  |  |  |  | | la debe de haber rendido.) | 640 |  |  |  | | Dime, ¿hasme visto otra vez? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo te vi una siesta ardiente |  | | bañar en aquella fuente, |  | | y todo el cielo es juez; |  | | que fue mucho resistirme, | 645 | | de no hablarte sin temor; |  | | mas un no sé qué mayor |  | | me tuvo dudosa y firme. |  | | ¿Sabes tú cómo se llama |  | | lo que a la mujer detiene? | 650 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vergüenza, porque conviene |  | | mucho a toda honesta dama. |  | | En fin, ¿te parezco bien? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | Me enloqueces. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues reporta |  | | ese amor; porque te importa | 655 | | que yo te quiera también. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, cuando una mujer |  | | quiere a un hombre, ¿no sucede |  | | lo mismo al hombre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien puede |  | | el hombre no la querer. | 660 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo no? Di la razón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | Querer otra. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y dónde está |  | | esa otra? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él la tendrá |  | | primero en el corazón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿tú puedes querer | 665 | | otra mujer? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien podría. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desdichada suerte mía... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no tienes que temer, |  | | que yo te quiero en estremo. |  | | Mas di: ¿dónde te he de hallar? | 670 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En este mismo lugar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voces dan: tu vida temo. |  | | Quédate escondida aquí. |  | | Iré a ver lo que es; mas quiero |  | | saber tu nombre primero. | 675 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | Rosaura. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Rosaura? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | Dime el tuyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me llamo |  | | Felipe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Vendrasme a ver? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | Pues no. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aquella mujer |  | | otra que tanto desamo, | 680 | | ¿quiéresla bien? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, por Dios; |  | | que por ti me abraso y ardo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, Felipe, aquí te aguardo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya nos veremos los dos. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase FELIPE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bellísimo animal parece el hombre; | 685 | | ninguno he visto que me agrade tanto: |  | | ya por su ausencia me provoco a llanto, |  | | que no hay vergüenza que mi pecho asombre. |  | | Dame licencia que te llame y nombre, |  | | Felipe mío; pues si a ver levanto | 690 | | la vista al monte, todo causa espanto |  | | si no es el eco de tu dulce nombre. |  | | ¡Felipe!, ¡hola Felipe! Por los cielos |  | | que aquella otra le detiene y tiene |  | | entre los brazos, y esto llaman celos. | 695 | | Pues otra: que le dejes te conviene; |  | | que iré a matarte si me dan recelos |  | | que por otra hermosura se detiene. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entra SILVANA, labradora)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todas se fueron sin mí |  | | por no querer esperarme: | 700 | | pues a fe que he de vengarme. |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 144r* | | | |  | | Temblando voy por aquí... |  |  |  |  | | Estaban cogiendo flores |  |  |  |  | | las zagalas del aldea: |  |  |  |  | | plega a Dios que mejor sea | 705 |  |  |  | | la siesta que mis temores. |  |  |  |  | | Contaban del animal |  |  |  |  | | que ha vuelto al monte de nuevo, |  |  |  |  | | y que ayer con un acebo |  |  |  |  | | dejó tendido a Pascual. | 710 |  |  |  | | Y que a no entrarse Velardo, |  |  |  |  | | vestido, dentro del río, |  |  |  |  | | pagara su desvarío |  |  |  |  | | como Riselo y Pinardo. |  |  |  |  | | Y con el miedo se huyeron; | 715 |  |  |  | | y en el monte me dejaron, |  |  |  |  | | tan a prisa, que dejaron |  |  |  |  | | las más flores que cogieron. |  |  |  |  | | Dios me libre de topar |  |  |  |  | | con la fiera hasta el aldea. | 720 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No acabo de ver qué sea, |  | | ni sé si acierto en llegar; |  | | pues este animal no es hombre: |  | | animal es diferente, |  | | porque la barba y la frente | 725 | | muestran su diverso nombre. |  | | La que Felipe tenía |  | | era con ciertos cabellos, |  | | y en esta no hay señal dellos: |  | | solo como yo los cría. | 730 | | A mí tiene semejanza; |  | | pues quiero llegar: ¿quién eres? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, triste! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya no hay qué esperes |  | | si no es morir tu esperanza. |  | | Di presto el género tuyo: | 735 | | ¡di qué animal!; ¡presto, acaba! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muerta soy, yo soy tu esclava: |  | | aquí estoy, que no me huyo. |  | | No soy la que te ofendí: |  | | otra soy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Otra? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, a fe. | 740 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Notable dicha, a otra hallé. |  | | ¿Que tú eres otra? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sí. |  | | *[Aparte]* |  | | Que no soy la que ella piensa: |  | | otra soy muy diferente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi muerte tengo presente | 745 | | y la causa de mi ofensa. |  | | ¿Conoces al animal |  | | más bello y hermoso aquí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué nombre? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | Felipe. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo niega, ¡hay cosa igual! | 750 | | La vergüenza que decía |  | | Felipe aquesta perdió |  | | desde que le vio y habló: |  | | más fue la vergüenza mía. |  | | Dime, otra, desdichada: | 755 | | ¿quién es Felipe? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un mancebo, |  | | hijo de Lauro y de Febo, |  | | Dafne en laurel transformada; |  | | vive en una casería |  | | que no está lejos de aquí. | 760 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quiéresle tú bien? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sí; |  | | que le ha crïado mi tía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién dices? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otra mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿hay más otras allá? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tan lleno el lugar está | 765 | | que no se pueden valer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muerta soy, Felipe ingrato, |  | | pues que tantas otras tienes: |  | | poco haré, pues que no vienes, |  | | si una de tantas te mato. | 770 | | ¿Cómo te juntas, traidora, |  | | con Felipe? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso es notorio... |  | | Ánimas de Purgatorio: |  | | ¡libradme, valedme agora! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Dime en qué tiempo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las fiestas | 775 | | en el baile. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es el baile? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  | | --- | | El corro. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ve luego y traile. |  | | *(Dele unas castañuelas)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mire con aquestas puestas... |  | | Nos ajuntamos los dos |  | | y nos hace el son Benito. | 780 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | Muestra. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | San Antón bendito: |  | | cegalda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Con esto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay Dios! |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 144v* | | | |  | | Con aquestas en las manos |  |  |  |  | | y andar de aquí para allí. |  |  |  |  | | *[Aparte]* |  |  |  |  | | ¡Oh si la engañase ansí! | 785 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por los cielos soberanos, |  | | Otra, que no has de vivir. |  | | *(Péguela)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, que me mata! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiero |  | | que bailes cuando yo muero |  | | con quien me obliga a morir. | 790 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entra TEODOSIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué haces? ¿Por qué das muerte |  | | a esta mujer? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay de mí! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no es mujer; otra sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desdichada fue mi suerte: |  | | juntándose van salvajes. | 795 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | Vete, mujer. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cielo santo, |  | | valedme. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase SILVANA huyendo)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No entiendo tanto |  | | destos tan varios linajes |  | | como tú. Mas yo sé bien |  | | que, con dejarla ausentar, | 800 | | das a Felipe lugar |  | | para que juntos estén. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué Felipe? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí se llama |  | | el sol que contigo habló; |  | | y que es hombre me contó, | 805 | | y que adora, quiere y ama |  | | a las otras de su aldea, |  | | y esta es una. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Triste yo!) |  | | ¿Hablaste con alguien? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, |  | | que no sé lo que ‘alguien’ sea. | 810 | | Pero con Felipe sí, |  | | que es bellísimo animal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué Felipe? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hay cosa igual! |  | | El que me engendró de ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Esta habló con algún hombre. | 815 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí madre: el que vi en la fuente. |  | | Habla en él, que estando ausente |  | | solo me alienta su nombre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si le hicieras apartada |  | | la cruz... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, no, madre mía; | 820 | | ya hice cuantas podía, |  | | mas no aprovechó de nada. |  | | Es ángel, que no es demonio; |  | | no ha de hüir, estase quedo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que no le tuviste miedo? | 825 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No ve claro el testimonio? |  | | Hablele, hablome en amor; |  | | díjome lo que sentía, |  | | y es que, como en mí vivía, |  | | sabe mis cosas mejor. | 830 | | Que se juntase conmigo, |  | | y con el sol, le rogué. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | ¿Juntose? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, que se fue, |  | | y con el alma le sigo. |  | | Díjome que me quería | 835 | | si otra no se lo estorbase; |  | | y como sola quedase, |  | | quiso la ventura mía |  | | que viniese este animal; |  | | y dijo que se llamaba | 840 | | Otra y a Felipe amaba. |  | | ¿Viste atrevimiento igual? |  | | Cogila de los cabellos, |  | | y si no vienes... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué has hecho, |  | | traidora? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay madre!, en el pecho | 845 | | tengo aquellos ojos bellos |  | | como dos duras espinas: |  | | o me los haga sacar |  | | o mañana me ha de hallar |  | | por fruta destas encinas. | 850 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay Rosaura!, que has de ser |  | | mi ruïna y perdición; |  | | y pues ya tu inclinación |  | | te dice que eres mujer: |  | | advierte que ese animal | 855 | | es hombre, y que ha de obligarte |  | | a perder la mejor parte |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 145r* | | | |  | | de una mujer principal. |  |  |  |  | | Mira que es gran deshonor |  |  |  |  | | sujetarse a un hombre ansí. | 860 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, madre, remedie en mí |  | | esto que llaman amor |  | | o dígame de qué modo |  | | ella por hija me tiene. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso por sus tiempos viene; | 865 | | que el tiempo lo ordena todo. |  | | Hay unos hombres que llaman |  | | maridos, y este fue el mío; |  | | que es deshonra y desvarío |  | | en las que los otras aman. | 870 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, madre, ¿no puede ser |  | | marido aquel que yo vi? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando llegue el tiempo sí; |  | | y tú serás su mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haga cuenta que es llegado. | 875 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, pero en mujer de honor |  | | es bajeza y deshonor |  | | mostrar amor declarado. |  | | En las leyes del querer |  | | es el hombre el que ha de amar; | 880 | | porque es, llegar a rogar, |  | | gran bajeza en la mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda esa ley está errada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digas tan gran locura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adonde está la hermosura | 885 | | ha de ser solicitada. |  | | Si no puede la mujer |  | | sin el marido pasar: |  | | claro está que ha de rogar |  | | la que más ha menester. | 890 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ha dado naturaleza |  | | al hombre más perfeción; |  | | y, por la misma razón, |  | | a la mujer más belleza. |  | | Y como proceden dellas | 895 | | guárdanlas ese respeto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si el hombre es más perfeto, |  | | ¿cómo son ellas más bellas? |  | | ¿No es la beldad perfeción? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gente siento: espera, iré | 900 | | a verlo; y después daré |  | | a tu pregunta razón. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase TEODOSIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque más razón me deis, |  | | seguiré mi natural |  | | que me enseña a amar mi igual: | 905 | | por eso no os descuidéis; |  | | que es muy colérico amor |  | | y no da espacio a la fe. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entre FELIPE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que aquí la dejé, |  | | entre esta retama en flor. | 910 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¡Felipe! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Rosaura mía! |  | | Mucho he sentido tu ausencia... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo perdí la paciencia |  | | de ver que te detenía |  | | la crüel otra, tu dama; | 915 | | mas una dellas cogí |  | | y me ha vengado de ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verdad es que otra me ama; |  | | mas no la quiero querer, |  | | después, mi bien, que te vi. | 920 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo hablé con mi madre aquí, |  | | y dice que soy mujer |  | | y que puedo con mi honor |  | | quererte como a marido: |  | | ¿dice verdad o ha mentido? | 925 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es el más perfeto amor |  | | y sin ofensa del cielo: |  | | en todo dice verdad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy veré tu voluntad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | Di lo que quieres. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Direlo: | 930 | | ruégame como que quieres |  | | que me rinda si te escucho; |  | | que dizque esto importa mucho |  | | al honor de las mujeres. |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 145v* | | | |  | | Y seré yo tu mujer | 935 |  |  |  | | y tú serás mi marido. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que muy justo ha sido; |  | | que el servir, el pretender |  | | y el rogar es para el hombre; |  | | y así te ruego me quieras. | 940 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aunque tú no lo dijeras |  | | y se infamara mi nombre, |  | | me rindiera a ti: yo soy |  | | tu mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo tu marido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas una cosa te pido | 945 | | ya que a tu servicio estoy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | Dilo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no has de querer |  | | a otra más en tu vida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú sola serás querida |  | | como mi propia mujer. | 950 | | Mas también quiero avisarte |  | | que a otro no quieras bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | Luego, ¿hay más otros? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Adónde? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En cualquiera parte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hayas miedo que a otro quiera. | 955 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | No se usara por allá |  | | esta llaneza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | Aquí está |  | | aquella espantosa fiera: |  | | prevenid las armas presto. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen los villanos con diversas armas)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ve tú delante, Silvana. | 960 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gente aldeana |  | | que armada ocupa este puesto: |  | | ¿si vienen en busca tuya? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIRSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llegad todos, que aquí está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Villanos, teneos allá. | 965 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GIL | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Téngase él, por vida suya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ponte aquí detrás de mí, |  | | que temo que han de matarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Subireme en alta parte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sube y espérame allí. | 970 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Apártate, Felipe; que no es justo |  | | que un animal tan pernicioso y malo |  | | defiendas, con tu espada, de esa suerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sé que no es razón que le deis muerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIRSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo que no es razón? Quítate digo | 975 | | o vive Dios... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Villano, ¿tú amenazas |  | | un hombre como yo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras defiendes |  | | que lleguen con las armas, ya la fiera |  | | entre las peñas se escondió ligera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No has tenido razón; pero nosotros | 980 | | la culpa hemos tenido por tenerte |  | | respeto que en aquesto no mereces: |  | | ¡Afuera!, digo. Y tras la fiera vamos, |  | | que quien defiende un monstruo no es cristiano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tente, Riselo!; y mira que la fiera | 985 | | no es animal sino mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Aparta!, |  | | que si fuera mujer no maltratara |  | | a las mujeres con rigor tan fiero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIRSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pasad todos por fuerza, aunque no quiera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Tente, Riselo, digo! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | RISELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pasar tengo! | 990 | |  | | | | | | *fol. 146r* | | | |  | | ¡Ay, muerto soy! |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ya te avisé primero! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Muerto Riselo? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Sí! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Fuera! ¡Dispara, |  | | Tirso, aquese arcabuz! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Teneos, villanos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIRSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que no hay «teneos»! ¡Date a prisión luego |  | | o el arcabuz disparo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tente, espera! | 995 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  | | --- | | ¡O le prended o muera! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIRSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Muera, muera! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amigos, yo me doy por preso. En todo |  | | fue Riselo culpado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIRSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Rinde luego |  | | las armas! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que se rinda un hijo de un hidalgo |  | | a un tropel de villanos... ¡Gran bajeza! | 1000 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TIRSO | |  | | --- | | ¡Vaya preso a la cárcel! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vaya preso! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Mal haya mi venganza! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Hay tal suceso! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse y llévanle preso; y baja ROSAURA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Preso dicen que le llevan: |  | | sin duda a matarle van. |  | | ¿Mis fuerzas adónde están? | 1005 | | ¿Estos dejo que se atrevan |  | | a la muerte que le dan? |  | | ¿Esta es la dura fiereza |  | | que me ha dado esta aspereza |  | | y el nacer desta montaña? | 1010 | | ¿Ansí el amor me acompaña |  | | debido a tanta belleza? |  | | Altos robles que me vistes, |  | | aunque en fuerzas desiguales, |  | | despedazar animales | 1015 | | entre estos cipreses tristes |  | | que hoy muestran blancas señales: |  | | ¿no os avergoncéis de ver |  | | que me llamase mujer |  | | de un hombre que es mi marido, | 1020 | | y que le lleven rendido |  | | a morir y a padecer? |  | | Claras cristalinas fuentes, |  | | a quien yo las vedrïeras |  | | teñí de vuestras corrientes | 1025 | | con la sangre de las fieras, |  | | destos montes eminentes, |  | | ¿cómo no me murmuráis |  | | entre el agua que lleváis, |  | | que dejé a cuatro villanos | 1030 | | llevar atadas las manos |  | | del ángel por quien lloráis? |  | | Afuera, vil corazón, |  | | seguirle quiero, y libralle |  | | o morir en la prisión; | 1035 | | la libertad quiero dalle, |  | | que me dio en esta ocasión. |  | | Aguarda, Felipe, espera, |  | | no digas, ni Dios lo quiera, |  | | que fui mujer en amarte, | 1040 | | cobarde amigo en dejarte |  | | y en irme a los montes fiera. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Váyase, y entren los villanos y un ALCALDE y LAURO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCALDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ponedle bien la cadena! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haced, señores, justicia: |  | | pero sea con templanza, | 1045 | | si el ser quien soy os obliga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIRSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós habéis crïado un hijo, |  | | cual tenga el diablo la dicha, |  | | que por librar una fiera |  | | mató al mejor de la villa. | 1050 | | ¿Qué templanza han de tener? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre, dejad por mi vida |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 146v* | | | |  | | que hagan lo que quisieren. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay rigor, furia y malicia |  | | como la de un vulgo airado. | 1055 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Malicia es bien que se diga |  | | matar al pobre Riselo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Silvana, si tú codicias |  | | la muerte del hijo mío |  | | que en los brazos de tu tía | 1060 | | se ha crïado tantos años, |  | | y es bien que tú le persigas: |  | | acaben, pues que tú quieres, |  | | su vida y la triste mía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SILVANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lauro, yo tengo razón; | 1065 | | y, si tú la causa miras, |  | | verás que es poco el rigor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre, ¿tú a rogar te inclinas |  | | unos villanos como estos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCALDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bien nos templa la ira! | 1070 | | Pues voto al sol que ha de ir, |  | | encima de una pollina, |  | | con catorce arcabuceros |  | | y, de hierro, ochenta libras, |  | | a la Corte antes de un hora; | 1075 | | que no ha de estar en la villa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacienda tengo: no importa; |  | | y cuando no, el rey de Hungría |  | | sabrá quién es el mancebo: |  | | que es lo mejor de Castilla, | 1080 | | que Felipe es español... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Detente, padre; no digas |  | | cosa que me importa tanto: |  | | antes me quiten la vida. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entre ROSAURA con un bastón)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pasos cuyo atrevimiento | 1085 | | justamente el amor guía: |  | | llevadme a librar el alma |  | | entre bárbaros cautiva. |  | | No diga jamás mi esposo |  | | que fui cobarde y fingida, | 1090 | | pues su vida no defiendo |  | | cuando él defiende la mía. |  | | ¡Hombres, dejad a Felipe! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIRSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cielos, ¿no es la fiera misma |  | | que buscamos en el monte? | 1095 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy a lo menos su hija. |  | | ¡Dadme mi esposo, villanos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCALDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cercadla, tenedla, asidla! |  | | Muera, o si fuese posible, |  | | cogedla para el Rey, viva. | 1100 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, que me ha descalabrado! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rosaura, señora, amiga, |  | | esposa, ¡ay Dios!, ¿quién pudiera |  | | favorecerla? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIRSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Desvía, |  | | que con aqueste arcabuz | 1105 | | presto haré yo que se rinda! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Date, mi bien, date presto!; |  | | ¡ríndete, Rosaura mía! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quieres que muera? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso no. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | Pues, ¿qué me mandas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que vivas. | 1110 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Harete gusto en vivir? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tanto como en darme vida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | Pues yo me rindo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCALDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Prendedla! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cielos!, ¿qué nuevas enimas |  | | son estas en que me veo? | 1115 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre y señor, no te aflijas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde viste aquesta fiera? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú lo sabrás algún día. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCALDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gran ventura hemos tenido! |  | | Desta vez a nuestra villa | 1120 | | hará el Rey grandes mercedes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No ves que es la fiera chica |  | | y que allá queda la grande? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCALDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No importa; yo sé que estriba |  | | toda la paz desta tierra | 1125 | | en que a Dios y al Rey se sirva |  | | con llevársela en prisión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TIRSO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas que quiere el Rey que viva |  | | atada en los corredores. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vendrá a verla toda Hungría! | 1130 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCALDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vaya, Felipe, con ella! |  | | | |
| —fol. 147r→ | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VELARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En un potro harán que diga |  | | adónde queda su madre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Felipe, ¿es esta tu hija? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi hija, señor, pues ¿cómo? | 1135 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, cielos! ¿Tantas fatigas |  | | para mi vejez guardabas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Felipe! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Rosaura mía! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por ti no temo la muerte. | 1140 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | Por ti no estimo la vida. | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **Acto III** | |
|  | |
| *Salen el REY PRIMISLAO, FAUSTINA, FENICIO y acompañamiento* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El monstruo es bello animal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Será monstruo de belleza... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No ha hecho naturaleza |  | | belleza tan desigual. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde dice que le hallaron? | 5 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él propio vino al lugar |  | | deseoso de librar |  | | un hombre que le quitaron |  | | con quien amistad tenía; |  | | que no es nuevo, aunque te asombres, | 10 | | haber hecho con los hombres |  | | amistad y compañía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sé, señor, que no es nuevo, |  | | aunque prodigioso, en fin; |  | | pues escriben que un delfín | 15 | | amaba un bello mancebo |  | | que siempre a nadar venía |  | | a las orillas del mar, |  | | donde alegralle y jugar |  | | todas las tardes solía; | 20 | | y que, faltando el invierno, |  | | o porque el mozo murió, |  | | del agua a tierra salió |  | | buscando su amante tierno, |  | | donde murió de dolor | 25 | | sin querer volver al mar, |  | | cosa en que quiso mostrar |  | | su poder y fuerza amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De perros, Faustina mía, |  | | notables cosas se escriben; | 30 | | pero ya en efeto viven |  | | del hombre en su compañía. |  | | También de los elefantes, |  | | y de caballos también, |  | | milagros raros se ven | 35 | | a ese delfín semejantes. |  | | Pero este monstruo de suerte |  | | ama a este mozo aldeano |  | | que pensó librarle en vano |  | | con ofrecerse a la muerte. | 40 | | Dicen que de agradecido, |  | | de que por librarle a él, |  | | mató dos hombres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es él |  | | el primero que lo ha sido. |  | | Y si el agradecimiento | 45 | | se ve con ejemplos tales |  | | en las fieras y animales: |  | | mal de los ingratos siento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un león agradecido |  | | a un esclavo se mostró | 50 | | que una espina le sacó. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Más fiera y crüel he sido... |  | | y ansí me castiga el cielo |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 147v* | | | |  | | en no me dar sucesión, |  |  |  |  | | porque en malicia y traición | 55 |  |  |  | | he sido monstruo en el suelo: |  |  |  |  | | maté mi inocente hermana |  |  |  |  | | y también su casto honor; |  |  |  |  | | no sé si es disculpa amor, |  |  |  |  | | que fue traición inhumana; | 60 |  |  |  | | porque si Progne mató |  |  |  |  | | su hijo por Filomena, |  |  |  |  | | en venganza y por la pena |  |  |  |  | | que de su fuerza tomó: |  |  |  |  | | ¿qué cuenta daré de mí, | 65 |  |  |  | | que a mi hermana le quité |  |  |  |  | | la vida cuando ella fue |  |  |  |  | | tan liberal para mí? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En qué estáis tan divertida? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la gran fuerza de amor, | 70 | | que a ese monstruo dio valor |  | | para no estimar la vida. |  | | Pero, ¿dónde le queréis |  | | tener porque visto sea? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si fuera una cosa fea | 75 | | y no hermosa como veis: |  | | o jaula o cárcel le hiciera. |  | | Pero siendo tan hermosa, |  | | paréceme justa cosa; |  | | y para que no se muera: | 80 | | que atada en el corredor |  | | de palacio esté de día, |  | | porque teniendo alegría |  | | podrá pasarlo mejor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, pero la misma gente | 85 | | podrá ser hacerle mal; |  | | ni pienso que es animal, |  | | pues habla, discurre y siente, |  | | y le matará la rabia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un ayo le quiero dar, | 90 | | que no le deje agraviar |  | | mientras a ninguno agravia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues con eso estará bien: |  | | búsquese quien esto entienda, |  | | que le guarde y le defienda. | 95 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FENICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre muchos que le ven, |  | | un labrador ha llegado |  | | que, en el monte en que vivía, |  | | dicen que le conocía |  | | y que fue dél regalado, | 100 | | porque con frutas y pan |  | | muchas veces le acudió. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si le conoció y trató, |  | | y los dos hablando están, |  | | el ayo será mejor | 105 | | que le podemos buscar: |  | | váyanle luego a llamar. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entre un PAJE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí está un embajador |  | | del conde de Barcelona. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Di que entre. | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entra el EMBAJADOR)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame tus pies. | 110 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando los brazos me des, |  | | te igualaré a mi persona. |  | | Siéntate, español, aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacedme el honor que hiciera |  | | el Conde invicto a cualquiera | 115 | | que fuera a España por ti. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Siéntense el REY y FAUSTINA y el EMBAJADOR)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Está bueno el Conde? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está |  | | lleno de congoja y pena. |  | | Esta carta es solamente |  | | de confïanza y creencia; | 120 | | remítese a mi embajada, |  | | y así podrás saber della |  | | lo que le mueve a envïarme |  | | con tu licencia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Comienza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Criaba el Conde pasado, | 125 | | que Dios en el cielo tenga, |  | | en su casa a su sobrino |  | | que, si no lo sabes, era |  | | hijo del rey de Aragón |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 148r* | | | |  | | y Nápoles, con la bella | 130 |  |  |  | | Laura Moncada, su hija, |  |  |  |  | | primos en sangre, en belleza, |  |  |  |  | | en condiciones, en trato, |  |  |  |  | | en edad, amor y estrellas; |  |  |  |  | | porque ellas le concertaron | 135 |  |  |  | | entre los dos con tal fuerza |  |  |  |  | | que, de secreto casados, |  |  |  |  | | si amando hay cosa secreta, |  |  |  |  | | cuando el Conde, mi señor, |  |  |  |  | | vino a entender que lo eran, | 140 |  |  |  | | tenían un hijo hermoso |  |  |  |  | | que en su casa y en su mesa |  |  |  |  | | como ajeno se crïaba, |  |  |  |  | | y el Conde por prenda ajena |  |  |  |  | | gustaba de oírle y verle; | 145 |  |  |  | | tanto que, si alguna fiesta |  |  |  |  | | en la mesa no le vía, |  |  |  |  | | dicen, y es cosa muy cierta, |  |  |  |  | | que hasta que viniese el niño |  |  |  |  | | no se sentaba a la mesa. | 150 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Obligábale la sangre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le obligó; que si fuera |  | | por esa parte el amor |  | | con menos ira y fiereza |  | | procediera en sus desdichas | 155 | | cuando conoció quién era. |  | | Porque poniendo en prisión |  | | su sobrino y yerno, encierra |  | | en un monesterio a Laura, |  | | y el niño a muerte condena. | 160 | | Mas dicen que no mandó |  | | que fuese con tal violencia |  | | sino que tres caballeros |  | | que en una nave le llevan |  | | lejos de España, le dejen | 165 | | en isla, montaña o selva. |  | | Los tres lo hicieron ansí; |  | | y fue tanta la entereza |  | | del Conde que, en cuantos años |  | | vivió, ni lágrimas tiernas | 170 | | de su mujer, ni las cartas |  | | del Príncipe de la Iglesia, |  | | amenazas de los reyes |  | | de Aragón con fieras guerras, |  | | ruegos de Castilla y Francia, | 175 | | pudieron hacer que diera |  | | libertad a su sobrino. |  | | Murió el Conde y al fin reina, |  | | con dispensación, casado. |  | | Pero porque enfermo queda | 180 | | y quieren desposeer |  | | del estado a la Condesa, |  | | un caballero, de tres |  | | que te dije que a las selvas |  | | llevaron al niño, tiene | 185 | | tal edad, salud y fuerzas |  | | que solo por relación |  | | puede ayudar a esta impresa. |  | | Dice, señor, que en Hungría, |  | | en una montaña yerma | 190 | | que mira a España hacia el norte |  | | y que el mar combate y cerca, |  | | dejó a Felipe, que agora, |  | | si acaso en ciudad o aldea |  | | tiene vida, tendrá bien | 195 | | veinte y nueve años o treinta. |  | | Para que, invicto señor, |  | | Tu Majestad se conduela |  | | de aquel estado, y de Laura, |  | | y mande que en esta tierra | 200 | | se busque, si acaso vive, |  | | con mayores diligencias |  | | me envía el Conde, y también |  | | lo mismo os suplica y ruega |  | | por esta carta, señora, | 205 | | nuestra afligida Condesa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del suceso me ha pesado |  | | que ya noticia tenía; |  | | aunque de que esté en Hungría |  | | contento y placer me ha dado: | 210 | | ojalá mi dicha sea |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 148v* | | | |  | | tal que halléis vuestro señor. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya con el gusto y favor |  | | de ver, señor, que desea |  | | Vuestra Majestad el bien | 215 | | de aquella tierra afligida, |  | | a la esperanza perdida |  | | hace que fuerzas le den. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un consejo os quiero dar, |  | | tal vez, sutil de mujer: | 220 | | que a nadie deis a entender |  | | lo que venís a buscar. |  | | Porque con señas fingidas |  | | os puede engañar cualquiera; |  | | que habrá, si reinar espera, | 225 | | quien aventure mil vidas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es notable advertimiento: |  | | yo os daré, en secreto, gente, |  | | a la empresa, conveniente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Hablé con mi pensamiento, | 230 | | porque lo que yo fingí |  | | este aviso me enseñó. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  | | --- | | Dadme los pies. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras yo |  | | escribo al reino por ti, |  | | y justicias y señores, | 235 | | con secreta diligencia, |  | | le buscan en competencia |  | | de mi promesa y favores: |  | | descansa, español, y el cielo |  | | te dé ese bien aunque es tarde. | 240 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él te prospere y te guarde, |  | | por gloria y honra del cielo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase el EMBAJADOR)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estraño caso, Faustina, |  | | es este del catalán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tristes memorias me dan. | 245 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí alegres, si imagina |  | | el alma que ser pudiera, |  | | en algún monte escondida, |  | | aquella prenda querida |  | | vivir de aquesta manera. | 250 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De suerte me ha refrescado |  | | la memoria de aquel día |  | | que, al pie de la fuente fría |  | | y en la yerba de aquel prado, |  | | el espantoso animal | 255 | | me arrebató fieramente |  | | aquel ángel inocente, |  | | que ya es ángel celestial, |  | | que pienso hacer diligencia |  | | con esta fiera y saber | 260 | | lo que pienso que ha de ser |  | | consuelo de mi paciencia; |  | | que aquella muerta criatura |  | | que me trujeron, señor, |  | | fue industria de algún pastor | 265 | | que solo interés procura. |  | | No me ha dado este deseo, |  | | como agora, en tantos años; |  | | que con los ajenos daños |  | | mil males presentes veo; | 270 | | de donde vengo a pensar |  | | que tal imaginación |  | | no viene sin ocasión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay mi bien!, que es renovar |  | | la historia de nuestros males | 275 | | y dar fuerzas al dolor. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FABIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FABIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí viene el labrador. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entre la reina TEODOSIA como villano tosco)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadme vuestros pies reales. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  | | --- | | Dime, amigo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | «Dime, hermana», |  | | pudiera decir si fuera | 280 | | menos rigurosa y fiera... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es aquesta fiera humana? |  | | ¿Es criatura racional? |  | | ¿Dónde la viste y trataste? |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 149r* | | | |  | | ¿Cómo a querer te obligaste | 285 |  |  |  | | tan espantoso animal? |  |  |  |  | | ¿Hate dicho por ventura |  |  |  |  | | que era su madre otra fiera |  |  |  |  | | por quien, que nunca lo viera, |  |  |  |  | | vivo en tanta desventura? | 290 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muerta la reina de Hungría, |  | | Teodosia, señora nuestra, |  | | y pienso que vuestra hermana, |  | | por ciertas falsas sospechas |  | | -que en esto, como villano, | 295 | | no es justo ponga la lengua, |  | | que las cosas de los reyes, |  | | o justas o injustas sean, |  | | se han de mirar del vasallo |  | | con silencio y reverencia- | 300 | | viose en aquestas montañas, |  | | entre cosas estupendas, |  | | este no visto animal |  | | por la mar y por la tierra. |  | | Hubo quien dijo, señora, | 305 | | que era el alma de la Reina |  | | que andaba a tomar venganza; |  | | mas que esto mentira sea |  | | nuestra religión lo dice, |  | | fuera de que en estas selvas | 310 | | hurtó pan, leche y ganado, |  | | vino, queso y frutas secas; |  | | y que las almas no comen |  | | ya sabéis que es cosa cierta, |  | | pues, donde cuerpo no hay, | 315 | | sus pasiones no penetran. |  | | Vivió los años que sabes |  | | hasta que por las riberas |  | | del mar saliste a cazar |  | | y sobre la verde yerba | 320 | | pariste una niña hermosa |  | | a quien te llevó la fiera. |  | | ¿Lloras? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No quieres que llore |  | | tan espantosa tragedia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego no paso adelante? | 325 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di cómo: no te detengas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un pastor medio hechicero |  | | que, por las varias estrellas, |  | | adivinaba a los hombres |  | | las futuras contingencias | 330 | | dijo que el cielo crïaba |  | | esta nunca vista bestia |  | | para que en esta ocasión |  | | robase esta niña bella. |  | | Pasados años que estaban | 335 | | seguras nuestras aldeas |  | | de aqueste nuevo animal, |  | | de improviso, entre las selvas |  | | aparecen dos: el grande |  | | y esta fiera más pequeña; | 340 | | porque dicen que es linaje |  | | y que habita en estas sierras. |  | | Llevome una niña un día |  | | de mi cabaña y, tras ella, |  | | subí con amor de padre | 345 | | trepando por altas peñas; |  | | alcancela y, de rodillas, |  | | le pedí que en cambio della |  | | bebiese mi triste sangre; |  | | moviose, en fin, a clemencia | 350 | | y yo le di por rescate |  | | dos cabras y diez ovejas, |  | | tres mantas de fina lana |  | | y cuatro o cinco de jergas. |  | | Desde aquel día, señora, | 355 | | me cobró amor de manera |  | | que de conversar conmigo |  | | aprendí toda la lengua. |  | | Preguntele lo que hacían |  | | de aquellas criaturas tiernas | 360 | | que robaban a sus padres; |  | | y díjome, ¡oh gran fiereza!, |  | | que a un ídolo que tenían |  | | sacrificaban con ellas. |  | | Si quieres que por la tuya | 365 | | haga alguna diligencia |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 149v* | | | |  | | y sepa si es muerta o viva: |  |  |  |  | | yo sabré si es viva o muerta. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No digas más ni le des |  | | más fatiga con tu historia. | 370 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si ofendí vuestra memoria |  | | pido perdón a esos pies. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodosia con gran razón |  | | es muerta; y si el vulgo vario |  | | ha pensado lo contrario, | 375 | | yo tengo satisfación |  | | de la justicia que tuve. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del vulgo jamás cuidéis, |  | | que lo que humilla veréis |  | | cómo mañana lo sube. | 380 | | Es imagen y retrato |  | | de la fortuna: a los reyes |  | | quiere oprimir con sus leyes; |  | | es padre del desacato. |  | | A nadie guarda respeto; | 385 | | y así no os debe espantar |  | | el verle en Teodosia hablar |  | | con este piadoso afecto; |  | | que como os casastes luego |  | | con su hermana, fue ocasión | 390 | | de aquella murmuración. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya conozco al vulgo ciego. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós y Faustina tenéis |  | | para con Dios la conciencia |  | | segura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué impertinencia!, | 395 | | ¡dejadle!, ¡no le escuchéis! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dígolo, porque he sabido |  | | que tenéis dispensación: |  | | el cielo os dé sucesión; |  | | con lágrimas se la pido. | 400 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodosia fue una traidora |  | | al Rey, al Cielo y al suelo; |  | | y ansí el Rey, con justo celo, |  | | me quiere, estima y adora; |  | | que fui quien le descubrió | 405 | | la traición. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso es muy cierto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que yo, amigo, te advierto |  | | -pues sabes que me quitó, |  | | uno destos animales, |  | | el bien mayor que tenía- | 410 | | es que sepas si aquel día |  | | murió en sacrificios tales |  | | o vive en alguna parte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejadme el cuidado a mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Tú no le entiendes. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sí. | 415 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo quiero el cargo darte |  | | deste animal, y que seas, |  | | con salario conveniente, |  | | su ayo y guarda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El cielo aumente |  | | tu vida para que veas | 420 | | de tu sangre sucesión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | ¡Guarda el monstruo, guarda, guarda! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  | | --- | | Él viene. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te acobarda? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Memorias, amigo, son |  | | de aquel semejante suyo | 425 | | que tanto bien me quitó. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | ¡Guarda el monstro! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Podré yo |  | | ver, fiera, ese rostro tuyo, |  | | tan semejante al crüel |  | | por quien tengo tanto mal? | 430 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Algunos pajes, huyendo, y ROSAURA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Guarda, Lidio, el animal! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LIDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡El cielo me libre dél! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si me hacéis mal, ¿no queréis |  | | que me defienda? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Detente! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Madre, ¿quién es esta gente | 435 | | que importa que me aviséis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | ¿Ya no te tengo advertida |  | | que no me des ese nombre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | [Aparte, a Teodosia] | | Decidme, ¿quién es este hombre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | Es el que te dio la vida. | 440 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué decís? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que este es el Rey. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es ‘rey’? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El que a los demás |  | | gobierna. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Medrosa estás... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este es autor de la ley, |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 150r* | | | |  | | este de nadie depende, | 445 |  |  |  | | este representa a Dios. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué no lo fuistesvós, |  | | pues que tanto se os entiende? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | Sí fui, pero la malicia |  | | humana me lo impidió. | 450 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Teodosia]* | | Pues de eso apelara yo |  | | a la divina justicia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | El apelar para Dios |  | | es el sufrir las injurias. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Teodosia]* | | Tomando me están mil furias | 455 | | por deshacer a los dos: |  | | ¿quién es aquella? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | La Reina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Teodosia]* | | ¿Qué es ‘reina’? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | [Aparte, a Rosaura] | | Mujer del rey. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | [Aparte, a Teodosia] | | ¿También da aquesta la ley |  | | con que viven donde reina? | 460 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | No, Rosaura. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Teodosia]* | | ¿Pues qué hace? |  | | ¿De qué sirve? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | De dar reyes |  | | para que den esas leyes; |  | | porque desta otro rey nace; |  | | y de aquel, otro; y ansí | 465 | | se va el gobierno aumentando. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Teodosia]* | | Ser reina voy deseando. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | Más dichosa que yo fui. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Teodosia]* | | Paréceme lindo oficio |  | | hacer reyes; por mi vida, | 470 | | que me dejéis que al Rey pida, |  | | pues es común beneficio, |  | | haga que nazcan de mí |  | | treinta reyes o cuarenta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | La Reina te escucha atenta | 475 | | y tendrá celos de ti; |  | | y mira que quien mató |  | | su hermana para reinar, |  | | su hija sabrá matar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Teodosia]* | | Pues, ¿de quién soy hija yo? | 480 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | De alguna reina fingida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ya el Almirante llegó! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | Calla agora como yo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale el ALMIRANTE DE HUNGRÍA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guarden los cielos tu vida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, Almirante, ¿qué hay de Inglaterra? | 485 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Correr por ella una fingida fama |  | | que ha puesto en arma al Rey contra tu tierra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  | | --- | | ¿A mi padre? ¿Por qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque disfama |  | | tu honor diciendo que le diste muerte |  | | a la cosa del mundo que más ama. | 490 | | Suénase por allá que por hacerte |  | | reina de Hungría... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paso, no prosigas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No fue con pensamiento de ofenderte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es cosa en su disgusto, no lo digas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quieren decir que fue, Teodosia, santa. | 495 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Parécelo en sus penas y fatigas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | También por toda Escocia se levanta |  | | gente en su ayuda, que su rey se queja |  | | de que ofendiesen inocencia tanta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las relaciones, Almirante, deja; | 500 | | defiende nuestros puertos, Almirante, |  | | y de pensar en lo que fue te aleja. |  | | | |
| —fol. 150v→ | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cualquiera prevención será importante; |  | | que pienso que el ejército camina |  | | y que vienen sus príncipes delante. | 505 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La gente de presidios y marina |  | | le cuente luego que yo haré de suerte, |  | | si la fama vulgar le desatina, |  | | que conozca que fue justa su muerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  | | --- | | Yo voy. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Teodosia]* | | ¿Quién es aqueste? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | El Almirante. | 510 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Teodosia]* | | ¿Qué es ‘almirante’? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | Oficio preeminente; |  | | tomose del ejército ese nombre, |  | | y es en la mar lo mismo que en la tierra |  | | el oficio que llaman condestable: |  | | lleva en su nave, como el rey que imita, | 515 | | estandarte real. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Teodosia]* | | Ya he visto naves; |  | | y vós me declarases lo que hacían. |  | | Mas, ¿qué guerra es aquesta que le mueve |  | | el rey que dicen? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Rosaura]* | | Vive en otro reino, |  | | y es padre de la Reina y de Teodosia, | 520 | | la que yo te conté que por engaño |  | | dieron la muerte, si te acuerdas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte, a Teodosia]* | | Creo |  | | que la merece en lo que en ella veo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salga el JUSTICIA con un papel, pluma y tinta)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LIDIO | |  | | --- | | ¿El Justicia está aquí? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que quieres? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JUSTICIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que firmes de una muerte la sentencia. | 525 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Informa. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JUSTICIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo presumo que el suceso |  | | te es muy notorio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JUSTICIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es el mancebo |  | | que, por dar libertad a aqueste monstruo, |  | | mató aquel hombre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A muerte le condenan? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JUSTICIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo ha negado, y es atroz delito. | 530 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Muestra. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JUSTICIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si quieres, puedes verlo escrito. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cielos, ¿aquesto sufrís? |  | | Ojos, ¿aquesto miráis? |  | | Brazos, ¿esto consentís? |  | | Pues Rey, ¿qué es lo que firmáis?, | 535 | | ¿vós sabéis lo que escribís? |  | | Pensaldo mejor aquí; |  | | noramala para vós |  | | -aunque es toda para mí- |  | | que una vida que da Dios | 540 | | no se ha de quitar ansí. |  | | Vós daréis oro y divisa |  | | de honra al que queráis honrar; |  | | vida no, porque eso es risa; |  | | pues lo que no podéis dar, | 545 | | no lo quitéis tan a prisa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Monstruo, el serlo te disculpa; |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 151r* | | | |  | | y, si esto sabes, advierte |  |  |  |  | | que si delito le culpa, |  |  |  |  | | Dios quiso que hubiese muerte | 550 |  |  |  | | para castigar la culpa. |  |  |  |  | | Yo firmo lo que es razón, |  |  |  |  | | y el Rey, a la imitación |  |  |  |  | | de Dios, da premio y castigo. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo no sé leyes; mas digo | 555 | | que es injusta indinación. |  | | Siguiendo mi natural |  | | hallo que, aquel enemigo |  | | que dio la causa del mal |  | | ese, merece el castigo. | 560 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JUSTICIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ley es esa: ¿hay cosa igual? |  | | Lo mismo tiene el derecho, |  | | porque dice que le ha hecho |  | | quien da la causa del daño. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siendo ansí, ¿no es claro engaño | 565 | | pasar su inocente pecho? |  | | Que si yo la causa di, |  | | razón es matarme a mí: |  | | ¡viva un hombre, un mostruo muera! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda me espanta y altera. | 570 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¿Qué he de hacer, triste de mí, |  | | puesta en tanta confusión, |  | | pues decir quién es no puedo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poned en ejecución |  | | su muerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No tengáis miedo! | 575 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Asilde, echalde en prisión! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿A mí perros? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tente, fiera! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | JUSTICIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy a hacerla ejecutar. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase el JUSTICIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo ejecutar? Espera, |  | | primero me han de matar, | 580 | | perros, que Felipe muera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lástima me da notable: |  | | las entrañas me enternece. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí también me entristece. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse los reyes)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A qué punto miserable | 585 | | el cielo mi vida ofrece? |  | | ¡Tente, Rosaura, por Dios! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas, ¿qué digo?, ¿quién sois vós |  | | si me apretáis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Lidio, llega! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LIDIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Que llegue? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que estés tan ciega! | 590 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lleguemos juntos los dos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LIDIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Que se va? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rosaura, espera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En librar mi bien me fundo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  | | --- | | ¡Gente de palacio! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Afuera! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡A recoger todo el mundo! | 595 | | ¡Que se va suelta la fiera! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y entre FELIPE, preso, con LAURO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hijo, bien fuera en la prisión que vives |  | | buscar algún remedio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Padre amado, |  | | pésame de la pena que recibes |  | | porque del tuyo nace mi cuidado; | 600 | | en lo demás, si agora te apercibes |  | | para decir quién soy, no es acertado. |  | | Respeto del peligro de mi tierra, |  | | si vive quien me ha dado tanta guerra, |  | | en sabiendo en España aquel tirano, | 605 | | que ansí quiero llamarle aunque es mi abuelo, |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 151v* | | | |  | | o alguno que él ha puesto de su mano |  |  |  |  | | que vivo yo porque lo quiere el cielo, |  |  |  |  | | que ha de intentar segunda vez, es llano, |  |  |  |  | | mi muerte por mil partes, con recelo | 610 |  |  |  | | de que pueda cobrar lo que me debe. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí, Felipe, tu afición me mueve: |  | | veo el peligro y temo que suceda, |  | | que es condición de amor temer el daño; |  | | que viene el mal y el bien atrás se queda | 615 | | y en nuestra confïanza está el engaño. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues qué han de hacer de mí? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé qué pueda |  | | ser menos que tu muerte... El desengaño, |  | | siendo un villano vil el que te pide... |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entren un ESCRIBANO y ALCAIDE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En esta parte, el que decís, reside. | 620 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCRIBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sois vós, Felipe, natural del Prado |  | | de Miraflor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | Yo soy. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCRIBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo os notifico |  | | que estáis, señor, a muerte sentenciado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  | | --- | | ¿A muerte? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Apelo y ante el Rey suplico. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCRIBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si ya del mismo Rey viene firmado, | 625 | | no hay qué apelar ni a quién. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no replico. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo que no? Yo voy al Rey y creo |  | | que no se cumplirá tan mal deseo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | Padre, padre... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este viejo, ¿es padre vuestro? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | Sí, señor. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué dolor! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCRIBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lástima estraña. | 630 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOCES | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | ¡Guarda el fiero animal, guarda la fiera! |  | | ¡Guarda, que está en la cárcel! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCRIBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es aquello? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que el monstruo de palacio se ha soltado, |  | | y dicen que a la cárcel se ha venido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ESCRIBANO | |  | | --- | | ¡Suceso estraño! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien notable ha sido! | 635 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entra ROSAURA con bastón)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Afuera digo, villanos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCRIBANO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo no me atrevo a esperar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo le pienso hacer atar |  | | de los pies y de las manos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ESCRIBANO | |  | | --- | | No podréis. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando no pueda, | 640 | | disparalle un arcabuz. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es sueño o verdad, mi luz, |  | | que tanto bien me conceda |  | | mi fortuna, que te ven |  | | los ojos de mi deseo? | 645 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y es posible que te veo |  | | con los del cuerpo, mi bien? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Felipe, qué molestas |  | | horas ausente he pasado! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Rosaura, qué cuidado | 650 | | en esta ausencia me cuestas! |  | | | |
| —fol. 152r→ | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo, mis ojos, te ha ido |  | | en esta obscura prisión? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo sin ti? Que estas son |  | | las desdichas que he tenido. | 655 | | ¿Y a ti por allá sin mí, |  | | en el Palacio Real? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como quien es animal |  | | el tiempo que está sin ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú, animal, si el sol que ofrece | 660 | | tu vista, los ojos calma? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues la que vive sin alma, |  | | ¿cuál otro nombre merece? |  | | El tiempo que estoy sin ti, |  | | sin alma, Felipe, estoy: | 665 | | si animal dicen que soy |  | | bien dicen, no hay alma en mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Rosaura! No querría |  | | engañarte y ofenderte: |  | | sentenciado estoy a muerte. | 670 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya yo lo sé, prenda mía; |  | | que por eso vengo ansí, |  | | pero no tengas temor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Después que te tengo amor, |  | | Rosaura, hay temor en mí. | 675 | | ¿Qué has visto allá en el palacio? |  | | De sus grandezas me avisa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vi pasar vidas a prisa, |  | | siendo tan corto el espacio. |  | | Vi reyes, supremo oficio | 680 | | de la justicia y gobierno. |  | | Vi el diluvio y el infierno |  | | y vi el día del juicio: |  | | el diluvio en pretendientes |  | | anegados y quejosos; | 685 | | el infierno en ambiciosos |  | | de lugares eminentes. |  | | El juicio en la estrañeza |  | | y multitud desigual |  | | como junta universal | 690 | | de nuestra naturaleza. |  | | Vi riquezas en tropel |  | | con pequeño beneficio, |  | | y vi allí con artificio |  | | lo que en el campo sin él. | 695 | | Lisonjas y adulaciones |  | | muy válidas conocí; |  | | y a las ceremonias vi |  | | con un libro de invenciones. |  | | Vi grandeza en las coronas | 700 | | y vi, por una escalera |  | | que toda de vidros era, |  | | subir y bajar personas. |  | | Vi dignidades y cargos |  | | a quien la envidia se atreve; | 705 | | que para vida tan breve |  | | me parecieron muy largos. |  | | Vi unos hombres que decían |  | | gracias sin habilidad, |  | | y otros con ciencia y verdad | 710 | | que apenas entrar podían. |  | | Al fin, con dolor profundo, |  | | dije a su máquina hermosa: |  | | «Por cierto que es linda cosa, |  | | a no haber muerte en el mundo». | 715 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te llamara animal |  | | quien eso, mi bien, te oyera; |  | | bien dicen que es vedriera |  | | el ingenio natural |  | | por quien el alma divina | 720 | | mira con más atención. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy saldrás desta prisión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí el Rey lo determina; |  | | pero dicen que a morir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso no, viviendo yo. | 725 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Un CRIADO con un arcabuz, y el ALCAIDE, y otros con una cadena)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  | | --- | | ¡No le tires! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo no, |  | | si se quiere resistir? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Date, salvaje, a prisión! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Estando Felipe preso, |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 152v* | | | |  | | necio, me preguntas eso? | 730 |  |  |  | | Mal sabes tú mi afición. |  |  |  |  | | Todo el mundo no bastara, |  |  |  |  | | si defenderme quisiera; |  |  |  |  | | pero ¿quién se defendiera, |  |  |  |  | | donde a Felipe gozara? | 735 |  |  |  | | Llega; ponme la cadena, |  |  |  |  | | que si hoy se acaba mi historia |  |  |  |  | | no quiero yo mayor gloria |  |  |  |  | | que parecerle en la pena. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Vive Dios que estoy temblando! | 740 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acaba, no tengas miedo; |  | | que con más prisiones quedo |  | | adonde le estoy gozando. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Ya le puse la cadena: |  | | bellísimo rostro tiene. | 745 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALCAIDE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que os recojáis me conviene |  | | mientras de los dos ordena |  | | el Rey lo que se ha de hacer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi bien, mucho me ha pesado |  | | que este pesar te hayan dado. | 750 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo le tengo por placer, |  | | aunque mil muertes me den. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo por mayor vitoria, |  | | que no hay pena en tanta gloria |  | | ni mal entre tanto bien. | 755 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse, y entre TEODOSIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este mortal cuidado con que vivo |  | | en el palacio donde fui estimada |  | | me solicita a ver si al cielo esquivo |  | | tiene mi triste vida lastimada: |  | | el Rey se muestra con mi hermana altivo; | 760 | | ella se aflige ya, como culpada; |  | | los crïados murmuran mi inocencia |  | | y a los cielos obliga mi paciencia. |  | | Acércase mi padre: el Rey, turbado, |  | | que le vea de paz por cartas trata. | 765 | | El príncipe de Escocia viene airado: |  | | la muerte pide de mi hermana ingrata. |  | | Ya promete rüina el mal fundado |  | | edificio que al viento se dilata: |  | | yo en forma de villano escucho y veo | 770 | | hasta que llegue el fin de mi deseo. |  | | Faustina es esta, aquí quiero esconderme; |  | | que con el Almirante viene hablando. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FAUSTINA y el ALMIRANTE)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No repliques en tanta desventura |  | | a cosa que te diga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te ciegues | 775 | | y des por remediar un mal en muchos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sabes que te puse en el estado |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 153r* | | | |  | | que tienes siendo un pobre caballero, |  |  |  |  | | cuando, por medio tuyo y por las cartas |  |  |  |  | | que fingimos los dos del rey de Escocia, | 780 |  |  |  | | hice matar a mi inocente hermana. |  |  |  |  | | El Rey, viendo que ya mi padre viene, |  |  |  |  | | y que dice que yo culpada he sido, |  |  |  |  | | y que solo ha venido a castigarme |  |  |  |  | | y volver por la honra de Teodosia, | 785 |  |  |  | | que por pensar que fuese al Rey adúltera |  |  |  |  | | ha guardado silencio tantos años, |  |  |  |  | | o movido del cielo y de la fuerza |  |  |  |  | | que tiene la verdad, me mira airado. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bien, ¿qué tienes contra el Rey pensado? | 790 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Darle veneno y acabar con todo |  | | poniéndote en lugar del Rey, de suerte |  | | que me defiendas de mi padre airado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A tanto prometer, a tanta gloria, |  | | a tanto levantarme a tu grandeza | 795 | | ríndanse mi lealtad y obligaciones. |  | | Mas mira, que se acerca el Rey. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No importa, |  | | hoy le daré veneno en la bebida |  | | que le quiero brindar con unas rosas |  | | que llevo en el tocado; porque aquestas | 800 | | del lado diestro están avenenadas, |  | | y en estas del siniestro no hay engaño; |  | | que esta lición es de Cleopatra bella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALMIRANTE | |  | | --- | | No estamos bien aquí. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAUSTINA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ven conmigo, |  | | que en el jardín lo trataré contigo. | 805 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse los dos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay ventura semejante |  | | como haber querido el cielo |  | | que con aqueste recelo |  | | que tuve del Almirante |  | | aquí me escondiese a oír | 810 | | lo que los dos han tratado? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entren el REY y el EMBAJADOR DE ESPAÑA y LAURO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solo me hubiera obligado |  | | verle a punto de morir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él es estraño suceso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mándale traer, señor. | 815 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que vós sois, Embajador, |  | | quien busca mi amado preso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De España vengo; y si es él, |  | | dichosa vejez la vuestra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La misma os sirve de muestra | 820 | | de que en todo soy fïel. |  | | Los vestidos que traía, |  | | y joyas, tengo guardadas; |  | | que ya mis canas honradas |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 153v* | | | |  | | temen el último día. | 825 |  |  |  | | No hubiera humano interés |  |  |  |  | | porque yo al Rey engañara. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¡Vayan por él! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cosa es clara |  | | que es él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y como si es. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte que el animal | 830 | | está en la cárcel. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque oyó su muerte y fue |  | | a libralle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay cosa igual? |  | | ¡Juntos los traed aquí! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al pie de esa gran montaña | 835 | | que la mar corona y baña, |  | | a caza, español, salí |  | | una tarde, en el rigor |  | | que mi nueva sangre ardía, |  | | cuando vi el llanto que hacía | 840 | | Felipe, vuestro señor. |  | | Llegué y bajele de un alto |  | | peñasco; al fin me contó |  | | quién era, quién le dejó |  | | de todo remedio falto. | 845 | | Los nombres de aquellos hombres |  | | Fulgencio y Arfindo son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, padre! Tienes razón: |  | | ¿qué más señas que sus nombres? |  | | Dios quiere, por oraciones | 850 | | de Laura, darle este bien. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entren FELIPE, ROSAURA y criados)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú serás reina también. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En gran tristeza me pones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es menester que me digas |  | | quién es: este es el retrato | 855 | | del Conde. ¡Oh, señor! ¡Qué ingrato |  | | fue el tiempo a tantas fatigas! |  | | Con lágrimas desos pies, |  | | pido las manos, señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién eres? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBAJADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Embajador | 860 | | de vuestros padres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él es |  | | de presencia tan real |  | | que obliga a crédito cierto: |  | | dadme esos brazos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No acierto |  | | a tal bien en tanto mal. | 865 | | Las manos, señor, os pido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los brazos, Felipe, quiero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¿Que este es conde y caballero? |  | | Todo mi bien he perdido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Venid, Felipe, que es justo | 870 | | que el Embajador y vós |  | | comáis conmigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los dos |  | | iremos a hacer tu gusto |  | | y a recebir tanto honor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¡Hola, Rey! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fiera cruel, | 875 | | ¿qué quieres? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Comer con él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Volverle quiere el furor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hola, Felipe: no os vais |  | | ni me dejéis sola aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  | | --- | | Calla y espera. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso sí: | 880 | | ya como señor me habláis. |  | | Pues por vida de los dos |  | | que si la mesa arrebato, |  | | que por la ventana, ingrato, |  | | vuele con él y con vós. | 885 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Atalda en ese pilar!: |  | | larga un poco la cadena |  | | porque no le cause pena. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es atar? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Déjate atar! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse el REY, el EMBAJADOR, FELIPE y LAURO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perros, haré mil pedazos | 890 | | la cadena y a vosotros: |  | | no lo mandarán a otros. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Entra TEODOSIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dales, Rosaura, los brazos. |  | | Que con que Felipe sea |  | | quien dicen, serás su esposa. | 895 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es imposible cosa |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 154r* | | | |  | | que una reina le posea? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién es reina? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja atarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por vós, madre, me sujeto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LIDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | O por miedo o por respeto | 900 | | ya queda en segura parte. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Átanla con una cadena larga a un pilar)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quédate, Rosaura, aquí, |  | | mientras voy a tu remedio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buena me dejáis en medio |  | | de tanto mal, ¡ay de mí! | 905 | | *(Quédese sola y pregúntese y respóndase)* |  | | Alma cubierta desta vil corteza, |  | | ¿sientes, por dicha? ¿Ya no ves que siento? |  | | ¿Entiendes bien? En el entendimiento |  | | parezco celestial naturaleza. |  | | ¿Tienes, tú, voluntad? ¿En la belleza | 910 | | que adoro no lo ves, y en mi tormento? |  | | ¿Y memoria? También, que en un momento |  | | doy tiempo volador en la presteza. |  | | Pues si quieres, entiendes y te acuerdas, |  | | quieres con voluntad lo que has buscado | 915 | | con el entendimiento y la memoria: |  | | no pierdas la razón, porque no pierdas |  | | las tres potencias con que Dios te ha dado |  | | saber qué es bien y mal; qué es pena y gloria. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Dos pajes con un plato de manjar blanco, y PABLOS, truhán)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo llevo para ti, | 920 | | bestia; que es para la fiera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PABLOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y yo no me lo comiera |  | | ya que tan bestia nací? |  | | Dádmelo, por vuestra vida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LIDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No se lo des, que es mejor | 925 | | que nos cobre y tenga amor |  | | trayéndole la comida. |  | | ¿Quieres aquesto, animal? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PABLOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diga que no, sino a mí; |  | | que a fe que guisarlo vi | 930 | | y que no le echaron sal. |  | | Mire que es, el manjar blanco, |  | | dañoso a la dentadura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sospecho que te la jura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PABLOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues darela con un banco. | 935 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No estuviera desatada...! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tome, tome; y no haga mal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PABLOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡No lo comáis, animal, |  | | que os daré una bofetada! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, perros! Que no estuviera | 940 | | suelta... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PABLOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues soltaos aquí: |  | | quizá el diablo... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Perro a mí |  | | que soy, hasta el alma, fiera? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PABLOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soltaos y apostad comigo |  | | las pellas a tres caídas. | 945 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, como cosas traídas |  | | de mi mortal enemigo... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PABLOS | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿qué come? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Pies y manos! |  | | | |
| —fol. 154v→ | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PABLOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y vientres también, ¡por Dios!; |  | | que parecemos los dos, | 950 | | en comer, vientres hermanos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LIDIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allega tú por detrás |  | | y arrempújale. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Rempújanle y cae donde le coge ROSAURA)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | PABLOS | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, ay! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CELIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh qué bien le eché! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Aquí me lo pagarás! | 955 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Estándole pegando, entra TEODOSIA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja, Rosaura querida, |  | | en ocasión como esta |  | | las burlas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PABLOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, que me ha muerto! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Huye, villano, y no temas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PABLOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, borracha, borrachona! | 960 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, madre, ¿qué me aconseja |  | | en semejante desdicha? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda la mesa se altera |  | | porque le han dado una carta |  | | al mismo Rey, en la mesa, | 965 | | que decía que Faustina, |  | | esa que llaman la Reina, |  | | le quería dar veneno |  | | en unas rosas; y quedan |  | | haciendo con un lebrel | 970 | | y las rosas la esperiencia |  | | en un plato o fuente grande |  | | llena de agua pura y fresca |  | | donde han echado las rosas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, Teodosia, ¿qué remedia | 975 | | mi desventura el delito |  | | desa mujer? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oye, espera! |  | | Cajas suenan: el Rey viene; |  | | tu bien, Rosaura, comienza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ROSAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cajas y rosas a mí, | 980 | | cómo puede ser que sean, |  | | sin Felipe, de importancia? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen el REY DE INGLATERRA, y PRÍNCIPE DE ESCOCIA, y soldados)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY INGLÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Yo puedo entrar sin licencia! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Reporta, señor, la ira |  | | hasta que la culpa sepas. | 985 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY INGLÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si fuere de Primislao, |  | | no ha de quedar una almena |  | | en toda su tierra libre. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(El REY PRIMISLAO, FAUSTINA, FELIPE, EMBAJADOR, LAURO y todos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, ¿qué venida es esta? |  | | ¿No te dije que sin armas | 990 | | tomases puerto en mi tierra? |  | | Que yo no te resistía |  | | las ciudades ni las fuerzas; |  | | que te batiese estandarte |  | | toda nave y fortaleza, | 995 | | en la tierra y la mar... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY INGLÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengo de ti la queja |  | | sino desta ingrata hija. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tan ingrata que quisiera |  | | que no hubiera sido tuya. | 1000 | | Pero a tiempo, señor, llegas, |  | | que ha echado el sello y vencido |  | | las romanas y las griegas, |  | | de quien se escriben traiciones, |  | | de quien maldades se cuentan: | 1005 | | Sabiendo que tú venías |  | | hoy que tenía a mi mesa |  | | a Felipe de Moncada, |  | | hijo de Laura la bella, |  | | condesa de Barcelona, | 1010 | | que se ha crïado en las selvas |  | | destos montes desde niño, |  | | quiso, como ingrata y fiera, |  | | darme veneno y casarse |  | | con Rugero de Liberia, | 1015 | | Gran Almirante de Hungría. |  | |  | | | | | | *fol. 155r* | | | |  | | Hice al veneno la prueba |  |  |  |  | | y hallé ser todo verdad. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY INGLÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En tan estrañas quimeras, |  | | en desventuras tan grandes | 1020 | | que medio hallaran mis penas, |  | | traidora, por qué mataste |  | | la santidad, la inocencia |  | | de aquel ángel? No respondas; |  | | no me incite la respuesta | 1025 | | a que te quite la vida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, tu mucha prudencia |  | | lleve el golpe de fortuna, |  | | como de mujer y ciega, |  | | considerando en su hija | 1030 | | casi la misma esperiencia. |  | | Laura, mi madre, que ya |  | | a mi muerto abuelo hereda, |  | | hizo un yerro por amor |  | | que lo que sabes me cuesta. | 1035 | | Este ejemplo y otros muchos |  | | te consuelen porque creas |  | | que siempre en las torres altas |  | | hiere el rayo con más fuerza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY INGLÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estás bien desengañado, | 1040 | | que el de Escocia libre queda |  | | del testimonio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya estoy |  | | llorando lágrimas tiernas |  | | por mi difunta Teodosia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY INGLÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Encierra luego esta fiera; | 1045 | | que para que tengas hijos |  | | que en el reino te sucedan |  | | te da su hermana Eduardo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dadme, señores, licencia, |  | | aunque pobre labrador, | 1050 | | para que deciros pueda |  | | que si es por la sucesión |  | | que el rey Primislao espera, |  | | no es bien hecho que se case, |  | | pues la tiene en su presencia. | 1055 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Yo? ¿Qué dices? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú, señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿quién es? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquesta fiera |  | | llamada ‘animal de Hungría’ |  | | que atáis en esta cadena, |  | | esta, es aquella criatura | 1060 | | que Faustina entre la yerba |  | | parió aquel mísero día. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa es notable quimera |  | | que tú, villano ambicioso, |  | | de algún interés inventas. | 1065 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oídle, señor, que creo |  | | que será verdad muy cierta, |  | | porque la quiero y la adoro |  | | desde que la vi en las selvas: |  | | tiene raro entendimiento, | 1070 | | tiene no vista belleza |  | | y es vuestro mismo traslado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY INGLÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque lo que dices sea: |  | | para dar un reino a un monstruo |  | | ha de haber mayores señas. | 1075 | | ¡Den tormento a este villano! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Hartos me han dado las penas |  | | de tantos años! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices. |  | | ¡Hola! ¡Algún tormento venga! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si dijese algún testigo | 1080 | | de vista que es cosa cierta, |  | | ¿dareisle fe? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY INGLÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay ninguno |  | | que de tanta fuerza sea. |  | | Y no lo pienso creer |  | | ni pienso que lo creyera | 1085 | | quien tuviera entendimiento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si en ocasión como aquesta |  | | no viera resucitar |  | | la reina Teodosia muerta, |  | | y que ella propia a mí mismo, | 1090 | | y en vuestra misma presencia, |  | | me dijera que es mi hija, |  | | no pienso que lo creyera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo, señor, soy Teodosia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY INGLÉS | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy la Reina | 1095 | | que en ese monte he vivido |  | | en forma y traje de fiera: |  | | yo le tomé la criatura. |  | | | |
| —fol. 155v→ | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Déjame, Teodosia, deja |  | | ver tu rostro! Ella es, sin duda. | 1100 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY INGLÉS | |  | | --- | | ¡Hija! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¡Esposa! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODOSIA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nadie crea |  | | que ha de llegar a mis brazos |  | | sin dos cosas: la primera, |  | | dar a Felipe Rosaura, |  | | pues él a España la lleva; | 1105 | | y perdonar a Faustina, |  | | como en religión se meta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo doy mi hija a Felipe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo, mi adorada fiera, |  | | te quiero hacer de mis brazos | 1110 | | otra más fuerte cadena. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY INGLÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo doy perdón a Faustina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELIPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y el autor, senado, os ruega |  | | se le deis de sus errores, |  | | pues que serviros profesa. | 1115 | | Verdades habéis oído |  | | hasta el fin de la *Comedia* |  | | *del gran animal de Hungría* |  | | que las historias celebran. |  | | | |